

LIE ALGEBRA COHOMOLOGY AND  
THE REPRESENTATIONS OF SEMISIMPLE LIE GROUPS

by

David Vogan  
B.A. University of Chicago  
(1974)  
S.M. University of Chicago  
(1974)

SUBMITTED IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT  
OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE  
DEGREE OF  
DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY  
at the.

MASSACHUSETTS INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY

September 1976

Signature of Author... *David A. Vogan, Jr.* .....  
Department of Mathematics, August 9, 1976

Certified by... *Bertalan Koztani* .....  
Thesis Supervisor

Accepted by.....  
Chairman, Departmental Committee  
on Graduate Students

Lie Algebra Cohomology and  
the Representations of Semisimple Lie Groups

by David Vogan

Submitted to the Department of Mathematics on August 9, 1976  
in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of  
Doctor of Philosophy.

ABSTRACT

We obtain a classification of the irreducible quasi-simple representations of most semisimple Lie groups, including all the classical ones. We also prove for these groups the conjecture that every irreducible representation contains some representation of a maximal compact subgroup with multiplicity one. The techniques involved are essentially algebraic, and are much simpler than those used by Langlands in his classification ([17]) of the representations for linear groups.

Let  $G$  be (say) a finite cover of a classical semisimple Lie group, and  $K$  a maximal compact subgroup. We define an ordering on  $\hat{K}$  (essentially by the length of the highest weight.) Then every irreducible representation  $\pi$  of  $G$  has a minimal  $K$ -type  $\mu \in \hat{K}$ ; this is just the smallest  $K$ -type occurring in  $\pi|_K$ . To each  $\mu$  we associate a cuspidal parabolic subgroup  $P = MAN$  of  $G$ , and a tempered irreducible unitary representation  $\delta \in \hat{M}$ , in the "limit of the discrete series." For each  $\nu \in \hat{A}$ , set  $\pi_\mu^\nu = \text{Ind}_\mu^{\nu} (\delta \otimes \nu \otimes 1)$ . Then  $\mu$  is the minimal  $K$ -type of  $\pi_\mu^\nu$ , and occurs with multiplicity one. Let  $\bar{\pi}_\mu^\nu$  denote the unique irreducible subquotient of  $\pi_\mu^\nu$  containing the  $K$ -type  $\mu$ . Then  $\{\bar{\pi}_\mu^\nu\}$  is precisely the set of irreducible representations of  $G$  with minimal  $K$ -type  $\mu$ . The only difficult part of this program is showing that there are not too many irreducible representations with minimal  $K$ -type  $\mu$ . This is done as follows. One proves first that certain other  $K$ -types are smaller than  $\mu$ . (This is done case-by-case, and occupies the bulk of the thesis.) If  $\pi$  has minimal  $K$ -type  $\mu$ , it follows that these  $K$ -types do not occur in  $\pi$ ; and one can use spectral sequence techniques to show that certain cohomology groups do not vanish. It is shown that this greatly restricts the action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^K$  on the  $\mu$ -primary component of  $\pi$ , and hence greatly restricts  $\pi$ .

Thesis supervisor: Bertram Kostant  
Title: Professor of Mathematics

## Table of Contents

	Page
Abstract (some summary)	2.
Table of contents (some page numbers)	3.
Acknowledgements (some thank-you's)	4.
1. <u>Introduction</u> (some philosophy)	5.
2. <u>Preliminary results and notation</u> (some definitions)	8.
3. <u>Lie algebra cohomology</u> (some new theorems)	21.
4. <u>The classification problem</u> (some computations)	38.
5. <u>The subquotient theorem</u> (some facts)	108.
6. <u>Existence of the representations</u> (some old theorems)	166.
Bibliography (some light reading)	184.
Biographical note (some even lighter reading)	187.

## Acknowledgements

I would like to thank my advisor, Professor Kostant, for providing large quantities of advice, encouragement, and proofs while this thesis was being written. I worked very closely with Allan Cooper for several months just before the main results were obtained, and they owe a great deal to many long discussions with him. Floyd Williams taught me Lie algebra cohomology and Kostant's proof of the Borel-Weil theorem, and Henryk Hecht was an apparently inexhaustible source of information about the discrete series. I hesitate to mention more names, for fear of having to include the entire mathematics department; but many others have contributed their time and expertise very generously.

Finally, I would like to thank Professor Paul Sally of the University of Chicago, who undertook the formidable task of introducing me to representation theory while I was an undergraduate. It is not clear whether he will approve of the absence of analysis in this thesis, but nonetheless it is dedicated to him.

## 1. Introduction

The beautiful simplicity and power of representation theory for compact Lie groups have inspired many attempts at generalization. This thesis concerns one of the simplest possibilities which has been considered, namely a classification theory for the irreducible  $K$ -finite representations of a semisimple Lie group. Such a theory, for linear groups, is provided by the work of Harish-Chandra, Langlands, and Knapp and Zuckerman ([17], [15]). Unfortunately their theory relies on rather deep analysis on the group, and the results are less than explicit from an algebraic perspective: an arbitrary representation is realized, roughly speaking, as the image of a certain integral intertwining operator between two induced representations, which are specified in terms of the asymptotic behavior of matrix coefficients of the representation.

For the classical groups, and some of the exceptional groups, this thesis provides an essentially algebraic classification theory. The basic notion is that of a minimal  $K$ -type (Definition 4.1.) Theorem 3.12 relates the existence of a nice minimal  $K$ -type for a representation to the structure of certain Lie algebra cohomology groups. According to Theorem 3.15, this in turn gives a great deal

of information about the action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^K$  on the minimal  $K$ -type. In this way the "uniqueness" part of a classification theory is reduced to showing that the minimal  $K$ -type of any representation is nice (conjecture 4.2). This essentially geometric problem is dealt with in section 4 for a number of examples, including all the classical groups. In particular we prove for these examples the well known conjecture that every irreducible  $K$ -finite representation has a  $K$ -type (the minimal one) which occurs with multiplicity one. The "existence" part of the classification theory is proved along fairly standard lines (Theorem 6.2).

Not surprisingly, it turns out (for purely formal reasons) that this algebraic classification is very closely related to the analytic one. The algebraic translations of some of Langlands' results provide rather explicit cyclic vectors in certain induced representations (Corollary 6.7); this is a partial generalization of results of Kostant and Helgason for the spherical principal series, and may be of independent interest.

About two-thirds of this thesis is devoted to the proofs of Theorems 4.6 and 5.4, which proceed on a case-by-case basis. It seems reasonable to hope that these

7.

arguments can be greatly improved before too long, and they should probably be omitted on a first reading. Although the results are crucial, the proofs have no bearing on the rest of the development.

## 2. Preliminary results and notation

One or two general comments about the terminology are in order. This thesis might better have been called "Little tiny  $K$ -types," and it may require some effort to keep track of the various notions of little tiny. The key concepts are " $\mathcal{K}$ -minimal in  $X$ " (Definition 3.11); "minimal  $\mathcal{K}$ -type" (Definition 4.1); and "small  $\mathcal{K}$ -type" (Definition 5.3). Conceptually the distinctions among these are quite straightforward; keeping them in mind may make the overall structure of the arguments clearer. Most of the proofs below are quite easy, and one only has to worry about putting them in the right order.

The real dual of a vector space  $V$  is written  $V'$ ; an asterisk denotes the complex dual. Especially in section 3, however, an asterisk may also mean "plunk," as in  $\Lambda^*V$ , the exterior algebra of  $V$ .  $X^Y$  denotes the centralizer of  $Y$  in  $X$ , or the subspace of  $X$  annihilated by  $Y$ , etc.

Much of the material in the present section may be found in Warner's book [25], but a number of proofs are sketched for the convenience of the reader.

Let  $G$  be a connected reductive Lie group. The Lie algebra of  $G$  will be denoted by  $\mathfrak{g}_0$ , with complexification  $(\mathfrak{g}_0)_{\mathbb{C}} = \mathfrak{g}$ , and universal enveloping algebra  $U(\mathfrak{g})$ .



Analogous notation for other groups (i.e.  $H, \mathfrak{h}_0, \mathfrak{h}, U(\mathfrak{h})$ ) is followed throughout without further comment. Choose a Cartan involution  $\theta$  of  $\mathfrak{g}_0$ , and a non-singular invariant bilinear form  $\langle , \rangle$  on  $\mathfrak{g}_0$ .  $\theta$  induces a Cartan decomposition  $\mathfrak{g}_0 = \mathfrak{k}_0 + \mathfrak{p}_0$  of  $\mathfrak{g}_0$ ; here  $\mathfrak{k}_0$  is a compact Lie algebra. Let  $K$  be the connected subgroup of  $G$  with Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{k}_0$ : notice that  $K$  need not be compact.

Definition 2.1  $G$  (or rather the triple  $(G, \theta, \langle , \rangle)$ ) is said to satisfy definition 2.1 if

- i)  $\mathfrak{p}_0 = \mathfrak{k}_0^\perp$  with respect to  $\langle , \rangle$
- ii)  $\langle , \rangle|_{\mathfrak{k}_0}$  is negative definite, and  $\langle , \rangle|_{\mathfrak{p}_0}$  is positive definite
- iii)  $K \times \mathfrak{p}_0 \rightarrow G$  by  $(x, y) \rightarrow x \cdot \exp(y)$  is an analytic diffeomorphism.

Henceforth  $G$  will be assumed to satisfy Definition 2.1.

(Notice that this is certainly the case if  $G$  is semi-simple and  $\langle , \rangle$  is the Killing form.) In particular  $K$  is a closed subgroup. By passing to a finite cover  $\tilde{G}$ , we can write  $\tilde{G} = \tilde{K}_2 \tilde{K}_1 (\exp \mathfrak{p}_0^1) (\exp \mathfrak{p}_0^2)$ , where  $(\tilde{K}_1 \exp \mathfrak{p}_0^1)$  is semisimple, and  $\tilde{K}_2 (\exp \mathfrak{p}_0^2)$  is central in  $\tilde{G}$ . One easily deduces the existence of an Iwasawa decomposition of  $G$ , and obvious generalizations of Harish-Chandra's representation

theory for semisimple groups. These will be cited as they are needed.

Let  $T \subseteq K$  be a Cartan subgroup of  $K$ :  $T$  is connected. Put  $h = g^t = k^t + p^t = t + p^t$ .

Lemma 2.2.  $h$  is a Cartan subalgebra of  $g$ .

Proof. The Lie algebra  $k_0 + ip_0$  is compact, so all its subalgebras are reductive. But  $h = (t_0 + ip_0^t)_{\mathbb{C}}$ , and  $t_0 + ip_0^t \subseteq k_0 + ip_0$ ; so  $h$  is reductive. Since  $g^h \subseteq g^t = h$ , it remains only to check that  $h$  is abelian.

$[h, h]$  is semisimple or zero, so it will suffice to show

$[h, h] \subseteq t$ . Clearly  $[t, t] = [t, p^t] = 0$ , and

$[p^t, p^t] \subseteq [p, p]^t \subseteq k^t = t$ . So

$[h, h] = [t, t] + [t, p^t] + [p^t, p^t] \subseteq t$ . Q.E.D.

Let  $\Delta \subseteq h^*$  denote the set of non-zero roots of  $h$  in  $g$ ; it is easy to check that in fact  $\Delta \subseteq it_0^t + (p_0^t)^t$ . The form  $\langle , \rangle$  induces a nonsingular form (also written  $\langle , \rangle$ ) on  $h^*$ , which is positive definite on  $it_0^t + (p_0^t)^t$ . The decomposition  $h^* = t^* + (p^t)^*$  is orthogonal; write elements of  $h^*$  as  $(\alpha, \beta)$  accordingly. Set

$$\langle (\alpha, \beta), (\alpha', \beta') \rangle = \langle \alpha, \alpha' \rangle_k + \langle \beta, \beta' \rangle_{p^t}$$

with obvious notation. If  $\gamma = (\alpha, \beta)$ ,  $\gamma' = (\alpha', \beta')$ ,

it will occasionally be convenient to write  $\langle \gamma, \gamma' \rangle_k$

instead of  $\langle \alpha, \alpha' \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}}$ .

Since  $\mathfrak{h} = \mathfrak{g}^{\mathfrak{t}}$ , every root has support on  $\mathfrak{t}$ : i.e. if  $(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta$ ,  $\alpha \neq 0$ . We write  $\Delta = \Delta_{i\mathbb{R}} \cup \Delta_{\mathbb{C}}$ , the imaginary and complex roots, where

$$\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}} = \{(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta \mid \beta = 0\}, \quad \Delta_{\mathbb{C}} = \{(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta \mid \beta \neq 0\}.$$

If  $X$  is a root vector of weight  $(\alpha, \beta)$ , then  $\theta X$  is a root vector of weight  $\theta(\alpha, \beta) = (\alpha, -\beta)$ . So  $\Delta$  is  $\theta$ -invariant,  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}$  is precisely the set of  $\theta$ -fixed roots, and the elements of  $\Delta_{\mathbb{C}}$  occur in  $\theta$ -conjugate pairs.

If  $\mathfrak{p}^{\mathfrak{t}} \neq 0$ , the decomposition  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{k} \oplus \mathfrak{p}$  is not invariant under  $\mathfrak{h}$ . For this reason it will be important to understand the structure of the system of roots restricted to  $\mathfrak{t}$ , which we call  $\mathfrak{t}$ -roots. Suppose  $(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta$ , and  $X$  is a non-zero root vector of weight  $(\alpha, \beta)$ , as above, so that  $\theta X$  is a non-zero root vector of weight  $(\alpha, -\beta)$ . If  $\beta = 0$ , then the fact that the root spaces are one dimensional forces  $\theta X = cX$ ; and  $\theta^2 = 1$  implies  $c^2 = 1$ , i.e.  $c = \pm 1$ . If  $c = 1$ , then  $X \in \mathfrak{k}$ , and we call  $(\alpha, 0)$  a compact root. If  $c = -1$ ,  $X \in \mathfrak{p}$ , and  $(\alpha, 0)$  is a noncompact root. If  $\beta \neq 0$ , then  $X$  and  $\theta X$  are linearly independent, so  $X$  is neither in  $\mathfrak{k}$  nor in  $\mathfrak{p}$ . But  $X + \theta X$  is a non-zero element of  $\mathfrak{k}$ , and is a root vector for  $\mathfrak{t}$  with weight  $\alpha$ . Similarly  $X - \theta X$  is a

non-zero  $\mathfrak{t}$ -root vector in  $\mathfrak{p}$ , also of weight  $\alpha$ . We claim that these span the space of  $\mathfrak{t}$ -root vectors of weight  $\alpha$ . What must be shown is that if  $(\alpha, \beta') \in \Delta$ , then  $\beta' = \pm \beta$ . Replacing  $\beta$  by  $-\beta$  if necessary, we may assume  $\langle (\alpha, \beta), (\alpha, \beta') \rangle \geq \langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle_{\mathfrak{h}} > 0$ . By abstract root theory, this implies that  $(\alpha, \beta) - (\alpha, \beta') = (0, \beta - \beta')$  is a root, which forces  $\beta = \beta'$ . This proves the claim.  $X + \theta X$  and  $X - \theta X$  are called the compact and noncompact  $\mathfrak{t}$ -root vectors of weight  $\alpha$ . Depending on which of these is under consideration, we will speak of the compact root  $\alpha$  or the noncompact root  $\alpha$ . One could make this quite rigorous by speaking of  $\mathfrak{t}$ - $\theta$  roots, i.e. the weights of  $\mathfrak{t}$ -invariant,  $\theta$ -invariant subspaces of  $\mathfrak{g}$ ; but no confusion should arise as long as the reader is aware of the situation.

If  $V$  is a  $\mathfrak{t}$ -invariant subspace of  $\mathfrak{g}$ , we write  $\Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}(V)$  for the corresponding set of  $\mathfrak{t}$ -roots with multiplicities; if  $V$  is also  $\mathfrak{h}$ -invariant,  $\Delta(V)$  will be the corresponding set of roots. When there is no possibility of confusion, the subscript  $\mathfrak{t}$  in  $\Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}(V)$  may be dropped to simplify the notation. If  $V$  is  $\theta$ -invariant, we may refer to the compact and noncompact  $\mathfrak{t}$ -roots in  $\Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}(V)$ , in accordance with the preceding paragraph. In this case a  $\mathfrak{t}$ -root is called imaginary or complex

depending on whether it corresponds to an imaginary  $\mathfrak{h}$ -root or to a  $\theta$ -conjugate pair of complex  $\mathfrak{h}$ -roots. This discussion may be summarized as

Proposition 2.3    The imaginary elements of  $\Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}(\mathfrak{g})$  occur with multiplicity one; the complex elements occur with multiplicity two, namely one compact and one noncompact  $\mathfrak{t}$ -root.

Fix once and for all an algebraic ordering  $\succ$  of  $it'_0$ , and let  $\Delta^+(k) = \Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}^+(k) = \{\alpha \in \Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}(k) \mid \alpha \succ 0\}$  be the associated system of compact positive roots. To every  $\gamma \in it'_0$  which is dominant with respect to  $\Delta^+(k)$ , we associate a positive root system

$$\Delta^+(\mathfrak{g}) = \{(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta(\mathfrak{g}) \mid \langle \alpha, \gamma \rangle_k > 0, \text{ or } \langle \alpha, \gamma \rangle_k = 0 \text{ and } \alpha \succ -\alpha\}.$$

Then  $\Delta^+$  is a  $\theta$ -invariant positive root system for  $k$  in  $\mathfrak{g}$ , and  $\Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}^+ \supseteq \Delta^+(k)$ .  $\Delta^+$  will be regarded as fixed in this section and the next. Put  $\rho = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta^+} (\alpha, \beta)$ . Since  $\Delta^+$  is  $\theta$ -invariant,  $\theta \cdot \rho = \rho$ , i.e.  $\rho \in \mathfrak{t}^*$ ; write  $\rho = (\rho, 0)$ .

Let  $\pi^0 \subseteq \mathfrak{g}$  be the nilpotent subalgebra corresponding to  $\Delta^+$ , and  $\mathfrak{b}^0 = \pi^0 + \mathfrak{h}$  the associated Borel subalgebra.

All of these are  $\theta$ -invariant, so  $\mathfrak{b}^0 = \mathfrak{b}^0 \cap k + \mathfrak{b}^0 \cap \mathfrak{p}$ , etc.  $\mathfrak{b}^0 \cap k = \pi^0 \cap k + \mathfrak{t}$  is a Borel subalgebra of  $k$ .

The associated set of positive roots is  $\Delta^+(k)$ .

Let  $W_K = W(k, \mathfrak{t})$  be the Weyl group of  $\mathfrak{t}$  in  $k$ ;

this will be referred to as the compact Weyl group. In the interest of mathematical purity, we would like to consider  $W_K$  as a subgroup of  $W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ . Let  $\alpha$  be a compact  $\mathfrak{t}$ -root. If  $\alpha$  is imaginary, we send the reflection  $s_\alpha \in W(\mathfrak{k}, \mathfrak{t})$  to  $s_{(\alpha, 0)} \in W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ . If  $\alpha$  corresponds to the complex root  $(\alpha, \beta)$ , we know  $(\alpha, \beta) - (\alpha, -\beta)$  is not a root. There are two cases:

i)  $(2\alpha, 0) = (\alpha, \beta) + (\alpha, -\beta)$  is a root. Send  $s_\alpha$  to  $s_{(2\alpha, 0)}$ .

ii)  $(\alpha, \beta) + (\alpha, -\beta)$  is not a root. Then by abstract root theory,  $\langle (\alpha, \beta), (\alpha, -\beta) \rangle = 0$ , i.e.  $\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} = \langle \beta, \beta \rangle_{\mathfrak{p}}$ . By direct computation, this implies

$s_{(\alpha, \beta)} s_{(\alpha, -\beta)} = s_{(\alpha, -\beta)} s_{(\alpha, \beta)}$ ; their common value on

$(x, y) \in \mathfrak{h}^*$  is  $(x, y) - \left( \frac{2\langle x, \alpha \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}}}{\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}}} \alpha, \frac{2\langle y, \beta \rangle_{\mathfrak{p}}}{\langle \beta, \beta \rangle_{\mathfrak{p}}} \beta \right)$ . Map  $s_\alpha$

to this element of  $W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ . Let  $\tilde{W}_K$  be the free group generated by the  $s_\alpha$ . We have defined a map  $\tilde{\phi} : \tilde{W}_K \rightarrow W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ ;

and of course there is a natural map  $\psi : \tilde{W}_K \rightarrow W_K$ . By

inspection, these maps satisfy  $\tilde{\phi}(\tilde{\sigma})|_{\mathfrak{t}^*} = \psi(\tilde{\sigma})$ . Suppose

that  $\psi(\tilde{\sigma}) = 1$ . Since  $\rho \in \mathfrak{t}^*$ , the preceding observation

implies  $\tilde{\phi}(\tilde{\sigma}) \cdot \rho = \psi(\tilde{\sigma}) \cdot \rho = 1 \cdot \rho = \rho$ . But the only element

of  $W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$  which fixes  $\rho$  is the identity, so  $\tilde{\phi}(\tilde{\sigma}) = 1$ .

Thus  $\tilde{\phi}$  actually defines a map  $\phi : W_K \rightarrow W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ , satisfying

$\phi(\sigma)|_{\mathfrak{t}^*} = \sigma$ . Clearly  $\phi$  is an embedding; henceforth  $W_K$

will be freely identified as a subgroup of  $W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ . The problem of finding a more natural way to do this is left to the reader.

We will be quite interested in a certain special class of groups.

Definition 2.4  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  is said to be split if the real semisimple Lie algebra  $[\mathfrak{g}_0, \mathfrak{g}_0]$  is split in the usual sense, i.e. if  $[\mathfrak{g}_0, \mathfrak{g}_0] \cap \mathfrak{p}$  contains a Cartan subalgebra of  $[\mathfrak{g}_0, \mathfrak{g}_0]$ .

It will be useful to have another description of such  $\mathfrak{g}_0$ . Recall that a subset  $\{\alpha_1 \dots \alpha_n\}$  of the positive roots in an abstract root system is said to be strongly orthogonal if  $\alpha_i \pm \alpha_j$  is not a root for any  $i, j$ . Let  $\mathfrak{t}_{\text{root}}^*$  be the span of  $\Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}$  in  $\mathfrak{t}^*$ .

Proposition 2.5  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  is split if and only if  $\mathfrak{t}_{\text{root}}^*$  is spanned by a strongly orthogonal set of (positive) noncompact imaginary roots.

Proof. It is enough to assume  $\mathfrak{g}$  is semisimple, so that  $\mathfrak{t}_{\text{root}}^* = \mathfrak{t}^*$ . Extend the abelian algebra  $\mathfrak{p}_0^{\mathfrak{t}}$  to a maximal abelian subalgebra  $\mathfrak{a}_0$  of  $\mathfrak{p}_0$ . Then

$$\mathfrak{a}_0 \subseteq \mathfrak{g}_0 \mathfrak{p}_0^{\mathfrak{t}} = \mathfrak{m}_0. \quad \text{Clearly } \mathfrak{m} \text{ is reductive, and}$$

contains  $\mathfrak{h}$  as a Cartan subalgebra; and  $\Delta(\mathfrak{m}) = \Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}$ .  $\mathfrak{m}_0$  is an equal rank Lie algebra, i.e.  $[\mathfrak{m}_0, \mathfrak{m}_0] \cap \mathfrak{h}$  contains a Cartan subalgebra of  $[\mathfrak{m}_0, \mathfrak{m}_0]$ .

Suppose  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  is split. Then  $\mathfrak{a}_0$  is a Cartan subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{g}_0$ , and therefore of  $\mathfrak{m}_0$ ; in particular  $\mathfrak{m}_0$  is split. Also  $\mathfrak{a}_0$  is maximal abelian in  $\mathfrak{m}_0$ , so  $\mathfrak{k}$  does not meet the center of  $\mathfrak{m}$ . It follows that  $\Delta_{\mathfrak{k}}(\mathfrak{m}) = \Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}$  spans  $\mathfrak{k}^*$ ; so  $\mathfrak{k}_0$  is a compact Cartan subalgebra of the split semisimple equal rank group  $[\mathfrak{m}_0, \mathfrak{m}_0]$ . By a theorem of Martens (see Schmid [22])  $\mathfrak{k}^*$  is spanned by a strongly orthogonal set of positive noncompact roots of  $[\mathfrak{m}_0, \mathfrak{m}_0]$ , i.e. by a strongly orthogonal set of positive noncompact imaginary roots.

For the converse, this argument may be reversed - Martens' theorem is a necessary and sufficient condition. This amounts to writing down the split Cartan subalgebra corresponding to a strongly orthogonal set of noncompact imaginary roots, using a Cayley transform. Q.E.D.

Let  $\mathfrak{b} \supset \mathfrak{b}^0$  be an arbitrary  $\theta$ -invariant parabolic subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{g}$ , with nil radical  $\mathfrak{n}$  and Levi subalgebra  $\mathfrak{l} \supset \mathfrak{h}$ ; then  $\mathfrak{b} = \mathfrak{l} + \mathfrak{n}$ . We claim that  $\mathfrak{l}$  is the complexification of a real subalgebra  $\mathfrak{l}_0$ . Let bar denote conjugation with respect to the real form  $\mathfrak{g}_0$ ;



we must show  $\Delta(\ell) = \overline{\Delta(\ell)}$ . If  $(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta$ , then  $\alpha \in i\mathfrak{t}'_0$  and  $\beta \in (\mathfrak{p}_0^{\mathfrak{t}})'$ , so

$$\overline{(\alpha, \beta)} = (-\alpha, \beta) = -(\alpha, -\beta).$$

Hence

$$(2.6) \quad (\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta \Rightarrow \overline{(\alpha, \beta)} = -\theta(\alpha, \beta).$$

Since  $\Delta(\ell)$  is stable under  $-1$  and  $\theta$ , the assertion is proved.

Let  $\mathcal{C} = \mathfrak{t}^+ + \alpha^+ \subseteq \mathfrak{t} + \mathfrak{p}^{\mathfrak{t}}$  be the center of  $\ell$ . Notice that  $\mathfrak{t}^- = (\mathfrak{t}^+)^{\perp}$  corresponds under  $\langle, \rangle_{\mathfrak{h}}$  to  $\mathfrak{t}^*_{\text{root}}(\ell)$ ; thus  $\mathfrak{t}^- = \mathfrak{t} \cap [\ell, \ell]$ .

Proposition 2.7  $\ell = \mathfrak{g}^{\mathfrak{t}^+}$

Proof. Clearly  $\ell \subseteq \mathfrak{g}^{\mathfrak{t}^+}$ . By the general theory of parabolic subalgebras, we can find  $(x, y) \in \mathcal{C}$  so that  $((\alpha, \beta))(x, y) \geq 0$  whenever  $(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta^+$ , with equality precisely for  $(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta(\ell) \cap \Delta^+$ . Now suppose  $(\alpha, \beta) \in \Delta^+ - \Delta(\ell)$ . Since this set is  $\theta$ -invariant,  $(\alpha, -\beta) \in \Delta^+ - \Delta(\ell)$ . Thus  $((\alpha, -\beta))(x, y) > 0$ , which forces  $\alpha(x) > 0$ . Hence the corresponding root vector  $x^{(\alpha, \beta)}$  does not commute with  $x$ ; so  $x^{(\alpha, \beta)} \notin \mathfrak{g}^{\mathfrak{t}^+}$ . This proves

$$\ell \supseteq \mathfrak{g}^{\mathfrak{t}^+}. \quad \text{Q.E.D.}$$

Set  $L = G^{\mathfrak{t}^+}$ . Then  $L$  is a closed subgroup of  $G$ ,

with Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{l}_0$ . The decomposition  $G = K \cdot \exp \mathfrak{p}_0$  is invariant under conjugation by  $\exp(t_0^+)$ , so  $L = K^{t^+} \cdot (\exp \mathfrak{p}_0^{t^+})$ . That  $K^{t^+}$  is connected is a standard fact for  $K$  compact, easily generalized to the present situation. Hence  $L$  satisfies definition 2.1 with respect to the restriction of  $\langle, \rangle$  and  $\theta$ .

Put  $R = \dim \mathfrak{m} \cap \mathfrak{g}$ ,  $S = \dim \mathfrak{m} \cap \mathfrak{k}$ . If  $V \subseteq \mathfrak{g}$  is a  $t$ -invariant subspace, with  $A = \Delta_t(V)$ , write

$$\rho(V) = \rho(A) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\alpha \in A} \alpha \in t^*$$

We use the same notation for  $\mathfrak{h}$ -invariant subspaces and  $\Delta$ ; in other words, if  $V$  is an  $\mathfrak{h}$ -invariant subspace,  $\rho(V) \in \mathfrak{h}^*$ . An unqualified  $\rho$  will always mean  $\rho(\mathfrak{n}^0) = \rho(\Delta^+)$ . We also define  $\rho_{\mathfrak{k}} = \rho(\mathfrak{n}^0 \cap \mathfrak{k}) = \rho(\Delta^+(\mathfrak{k}))$ .

Finally, we need a little representation theory. For details see Warner [25]. Finite dimensional irreducible modules for  $K, \mathfrak{k}, L \cap K, T$ , etc., will be freely identified with their highest weights (with respect to  $t$  and an appropriate part of  $\mathfrak{n}^0 \cap \mathfrak{k}$ .) The set of all equivalence classes of such modules will be written  $\hat{K}, \hat{\mathfrak{k}}$ , etc. Let  $V$  be a complete locally convex space, and  $\pi : G \rightarrow \text{Aut } V$  a continuous irreducible representation.  $V$  has a dense

subspace  $V^\infty$  of differentiable vectors, on which  $U(\mathfrak{g})$  acts. Suppose the center of  $G$  acts by scalars on  $V$  (e.g. if  $V$  is a Banach space and  $\pi$  is topologically completely irreducible (TCI)). Then  $V^\infty$  decomposes nicely into  $K$ -primary components  $V_\gamma^\infty$ ,  $\gamma \in \hat{K}$ . Let  $\mathcal{Z}(\mathfrak{g}) = U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathcal{Z}}$  denote the center of  $U(\mathfrak{g})$ .  $\pi$  is said to admit a central character  $\chi_\pi : \mathcal{Z}(\mathfrak{g}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  if every  $z \in \mathcal{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$  acts on  $V^\infty$  by a scalar  $\chi_\pi(z)$  (e.g. if  $\pi$  is TCI as above). In this case each  $V_\gamma^\infty$  is finite dimensional, and the  $U(\mathfrak{g})$  module  $V_K = \sum_{\gamma \in \hat{K}} V_\gamma^\infty$  is algebraically irreducible. Even if  $\pi$  is not irreducible,

Definition 2.8  $\pi$  is called admissible if  $V^\infty$  decomposes into finite dimensional  $K$ -primary components  $V_\gamma^\infty$ ; the  $U(\mathfrak{g})$  module  $V_K = \sum_{\gamma \in \hat{K}} V_\gamma^\infty$  is called the Harish-Chandra module of  $\pi$ .

In case  $\pi$  is admissible,  $V_K$  is algebraically irreducible iff  $V$  is topologically irreducible. Both  $V_K$  and  $V$  have (possibly infinite) composition series; the subquotients are admissible and irreducible. Two such representations are called infinitesimally equivalent if their Harish-Chandra modules are algebraically equivalent. (This is the same as Naimark equivalence or, in the unitary case, unitary equivalence.) Let  $U^{\mathcal{K}}$  be the centralizer

of  $\mathfrak{k}$  in  $U(\mathfrak{g})$ . This ring preserves the  $\mathfrak{k}$ -primary decomposition of  $V_{\mathfrak{K}}$ , so  $V_{\gamma}^{\infty}$  becomes a  $U^{\mathfrak{k}}$  module for each  $\gamma \in \hat{\mathfrak{k}}$ .

Theorem 2.9 (Harish-Chandra) If  $\pi$  is admissible and irreducible, and  $V_{\gamma}^{\infty} \neq 0$ , then the  $U^{\mathfrak{k}}$  module structure of  $V_{\gamma}^{\infty}$  determines  $\pi$  up to infinitesimal equivalence.

Of course all of this works for  $L$  as well as for  $G$ .

3. Lie algebra cohomology

Most of the basic results on Lie algebra cohomology and spectral sequences used here may be found in Cartan-Eilenberg [2]. The proofs of Theorems 3.3 and 3.5 were inspired by a paper of Casselman and Osborne ([4]); Allan Cooper suggested that their result (a weak form of Theorem 3.3) could be formulated along the more natural lines adopted here.

Write  $U(\mathfrak{g}) = [U(\mathfrak{l}) \otimes U(\overline{\mathfrak{n}})] \oplus \pi U(\mathfrak{g})$ , and let  $\tilde{\xi} : U(\mathfrak{g}) \rightarrow U(\mathfrak{l}) \otimes U(\overline{\mathfrak{n}})$  be the corresponding projection. The idea of the proof of Proposition 2.7 shows that if  $u \in U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathfrak{t}}$ , then  $\tilde{\xi}(u) \in U(\mathfrak{l})^{\mathfrak{t}}$ ; notice that this is not quite standard since  $\mathfrak{t}$  is not a full Cartan subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . But the usual argument does show that  $\tilde{\xi}|_{U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathfrak{t}}}$  is a homomorphism, and that

$$(3.1) \quad \begin{aligned} \tilde{\xi} &: \mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g}) \rightarrow \mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{l}) \\ \tilde{\xi} &: U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathfrak{k}} \rightarrow U(\mathfrak{l})^{\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}}. \end{aligned}$$

Now  $R + S = \dim(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p}) + \dim(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}) = \dim \mathfrak{n}$ , so  $\Lambda^{R+S} \mathfrak{n}$  is a one dimensional  $\mathfrak{l}$  module. For  $m \in \mathfrak{l}$ , let  $\phi(m)$  denote the scalar by which  $m$  acts on  $\Lambda^{R+S} \mathfrak{n}$ . Then  $m \rightarrow m + \phi(m)$  defines a Lie algebra homomorphism of  $\mathfrak{l}$  into  $U(\mathfrak{l})$ , which extends to an algebra automorphism  $\tilde{\phi}$  of

$U(\ell)$ . Define  $\xi = \tilde{\phi} \circ \tilde{\xi}$ ; then

$$(3.2) \quad \begin{aligned} \xi &: \mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g}) \rightarrow \mathfrak{Z}(\ell) \\ \xi &: U(\mathfrak{g})^k \rightarrow U(\ell)^{l \cap k} \end{aligned}$$

Suppose  $X$  is a  $\mathfrak{g}$ -module. Write  $H^i(\mathfrak{r}, X)$  for the  $i$ th Lie algebra cohomology group of  $X$  with respect to the subalgebra  $\mathfrak{r}$  of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . Recall that there is an operator

$$d : \text{Hom}(\Lambda^i \mathfrak{r}, X) \rightarrow \text{Hom}(\Lambda^{i+1} \mathfrak{r}, X),$$

the coboundary operator of Lie algebra cohomology, and

that  $H^i(\mathfrak{r}, X)$  is defined to be the  $i$ th cohomology group of the resulting cochain complex. If  $\mathfrak{a} \subseteq \mathfrak{g}$  normalizes  $\mathfrak{r}$ , then  $H^i(\mathfrak{r}, X)$  has the structure of an  $\mathfrak{a}$  module.

$\text{Hom}(\Lambda^* \mathfrak{r}, X)$  can be made into a  $\mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$  module, by acting only on the second factor. This action clearly commutes with  $d$  (because  $\mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$  centralizes  $\mathfrak{r}$ ) so that  $H^*(\mathfrak{r}, X)$  is a  $\mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$  module. In the case of  $H^0(\mathfrak{r}, X)$ , this is just the fact that  $X^{\mathfrak{r}}$  is invariant under  $\mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$ . One knows that the action of  $\mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$  on  $X^{\mathfrak{r}}$  factors through a certain homomorphism of  $\mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$  into  $\mathfrak{Z}(\ell)$  - this observation is the key to the computation of the central characters of the finite dimensional representations of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . The following theorem is a fairly straightforward generalization to arbitrary cohomology; of course the proof is by "dimension shifting."

Theorem 3.3    If  $z \in \mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$  and  $\omega \in H^i(\mathfrak{N}, X)$ , then  
 $z \cdot \omega = \xi(z) \cdot \omega$

Here the action on the left side of the equation is that  
just defined, and the action on the right is the usual  
 $\mathfrak{l}$ -module structure.

Proof. Proceed by downward induction on  $i$ , starting with the case  $i = R + S = \dim \mathfrak{N}$ . It is immediate from the definition that

$$H^{R+S}(\mathfrak{N}, X) \cong \text{Hom}(\Lambda^{R+S} \mathfrak{N}, X/\mathfrak{N}X) \cong (\Lambda^{R+S} \mathfrak{N})^* \otimes X/\mathfrak{N}X.$$

Since  $\mathfrak{l}$  normalizes  $\mathfrak{N}$ ,  $\mathfrak{N}X$  is invariant under  $\mathfrak{l}$ . Thus both  $(\Lambda^{R+S} \mathfrak{N})^*$  and  $X/\mathfrak{N}X$  are  $\mathfrak{l}$  modules. As an  $\mathfrak{l}$  module,  $H^{R+S}(\mathfrak{N}, X)$  is their tensor product. The action of  $\mathfrak{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$  on  $H^{R+S}(\mathfrak{N}, X)$  is on the  $X/\mathfrak{N}X$  factor alone.

If  $x \in X$ , write  $\bar{x}$  for the corresponding element of  $X/\mathfrak{N}X$ . Suppose that  $N \in (\Lambda^{R+S} \mathfrak{N})^*$ ,  $x \in X$ , and that  $\omega = N \otimes \bar{x} \in H^{R+S}(\mathfrak{N}, X)$ . Then  $z \cdot \omega = N \otimes \overline{z \cdot x}$ . Also  $z \equiv \xi(z) \pmod{\mathfrak{N}U(\mathfrak{g})}$ , and  $\mathfrak{N}U(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot x \subseteq \mathfrak{N}X$ ; so

$z \cdot \omega = N \otimes \overline{\xi(z) \cdot x}$ . On the other hand, suppose  $m \in \mathfrak{l}$ . Recall that  $m$  acts on  $\Lambda^{R+S} \mathfrak{N}$  by the scalar  $\phi(m)$ . Since  $N \in (\Lambda^{R+S}(\mathfrak{N}))^*$ ,  $m \cdot N = -\phi(m)N$ . By the definition of a tensor product of  $\mathfrak{l}$  modules,

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\phi}(m) \cdot (N \otimes \overline{\overline{x}}) &= (m + \phi(m)) \cdot (N \otimes \overline{\overline{x}}) \\
&= (m \cdot N) \otimes \overline{\overline{x}} + N \otimes \overline{\overline{m \cdot x}} + \phi(m) (N \otimes \overline{\overline{x}}) \\
&= -\phi(m) (N \otimes \overline{\overline{x}}) + N \otimes \overline{\overline{m \cdot x}} + \phi(m) (N \otimes \overline{\overline{x}}) \\
&= N \otimes \overline{\overline{mx}} .
\end{aligned}$$

Since  $\tilde{\phi}$  is an automorphism of  $U(\ell)$ , this implies

$$(3.4) \quad \text{for all } y \in U(\ell), \quad \tilde{\phi}(y) \cdot (N \otimes \overline{\overline{x}}) = N \otimes \overline{\overline{y \cdot x}} .$$

In particular,  $z \cdot \omega = N \otimes \overline{\overline{\xi(z) \cdot x}} = \tilde{\phi}(\xi(z)) \cdot (N \otimes \overline{\overline{x}}) = \xi(z) \cdot \omega$ .

This establishes the result for  $i = R + S$ .

Suppose that the theorem holds for some  $i + 1 \leq R + S$ .

By choosing a set of generators for  $X$ , one can find a free  $U(\mathcal{G})$  module  $F$  and a submodule  $F_0$  so that

$0 \rightarrow F_0 \rightarrow F \rightarrow X \rightarrow 0$  is exact. There is then a long exact sequence

$$\dots \rightarrow H^i(\mathcal{N}, F) \rightarrow H^i(\mathcal{N}, X) \xrightarrow{\delta} H^{i+1}(\mathcal{N}, F_0) \rightarrow \dots$$

Now  $U(\mathcal{G})$  is a free  $U(\mathcal{N})$  module, so  $F$  is also free as a  $U(\mathcal{N})$  module. It follows that  $H^j(\mathcal{N}, F) = 0$  for  $j < \dim \mathcal{N} = R + S$ . Since  $i + 1 \leq R + S$ ,  $H^i(\mathcal{N}, F) = 0$ .

Thus  $\delta$  is injective. By the inductive hypothesis,

$z \cdot \delta(\omega) = \xi(z) \cdot \delta(\omega)$ . It is standard that  $\delta$  commutes with the action of  $U(\ell)$ , so that  $\xi(z) \cdot \delta(\omega) = \delta(\xi(z) \cdot \omega)$ .

We have observed that the action of  $\mathcal{Z}(\mathcal{G})$  commutes with  $d$



on the cochain level; it follows easily that  
 $z \cdot \delta(\omega) = \delta(z \cdot \omega)$ . So  $\delta(z \cdot \omega) = \delta(\xi(z) \cdot \omega)$ . Since  
 $\delta$  is injective,  $z \cdot \omega = \xi(z) \cdot \omega$ . Q.E.D.

Notice that the argument was entirely formal: the definitions of this section are much deeper than the theorems.

The next result is a little more subtle.  $\text{Hom}(\Lambda^* \mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{k}, X)$  can be made into a  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  module, by acting only on the second factor. This action commutes with  $d$ , so that  $H^*(\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{k}, X)$  is a  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  module. In many cases  $H^*(\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{k}, X)$  is quite large, and this action will reflect all of the  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  structure of  $X$ ; so one cannot hope to compute it as easily as the  $\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g})$  action. The appropriate rabbit is the following.

The decomposition  $\Lambda^* \mathfrak{n} \cong [\Lambda^* (\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{k})] \otimes [\Lambda^* (\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{p})]$  induces projections  $\pi_i : \Lambda^{i+R} \mathfrak{n} \rightarrow \Lambda^i (\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{k}) \otimes \Lambda^R (\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{p})$ , and thus extensions  $\text{Hom}(\Lambda^i (\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{k}), X) \otimes [\Lambda^R (\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{p})]^* \rightarrow \text{Hom}(\Lambda^{i+R} \mathfrak{n}, X)$ . (Recall that  $R = \dim \mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{p}$ .) It is not difficult to see that these extensions intertwine  $d \otimes 1$  and  $d$  (i.e. they define a map of cochain complexes.) This will be proved in the course of establishing Theorem 3.14, but the reader can easily provide a direct argument. We therefore have maps

$$\pi_i : H^i(\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{k}, X) \otimes [\Lambda^R (\mathfrak{n} \wedge \mathfrak{p})]^* \rightarrow H^{R+i}(\mathfrak{n}, X)$$

which preserve the  $\mathfrak{lk}$  module structure.

$H^*(\mathfrak{n}, X)$  tends to be relatively small, so that  $\pi_i$  in general has a large kernel. Theorem 3.5 computes the  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  action modulo this kernel; the rest of section 3 is devoted to finding conditions for  $\pi_i$  to be non-trivial.

Theorem 3.5 If  $u \in U(\mathfrak{g})^k$ ,  $\omega \in H^i(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, X)$ , and  $P \in [\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{m} \cap \mathfrak{p})]^*$ , then  $\pi_i((u \cdot \omega) \otimes P) = \xi(u) \cdot \pi_i(\omega \otimes P)$

Proof. Proceed by downward induction on  $i$ , starting with the case  $i = \dim \mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k} = S$ . Then

$$H^S(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, X) \cong (\Lambda^S(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}))^* \otimes X/(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k})X$$

$$H^{R+S}(\mathfrak{n}, X) \cong (\Lambda^{R+S}(\mathfrak{m}))^* \otimes X/\mathfrak{m}X \cong (\Lambda^S(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}))^* \otimes (\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{m} \cap \mathfrak{p}))^* \otimes X/\mathfrak{m}X.$$

With respect to these identifications,

$$\pi_S : (\Lambda^S(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}))^* \otimes X/(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k})X \otimes (\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{m} \cap \mathfrak{p}))^*$$

$\rightarrow (\Lambda^S(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}))^* \otimes (\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{m} \cap \mathfrak{p}))^* \otimes X/\mathfrak{m}X$  is just the obvious map induced by the projection  $X/(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k})X \rightarrow X/\mathfrak{m}X$ . The action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  on  $H^S(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, X)$  is on the  $X/(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k})X$  factor only.

If  $x \in X$ , write  $\bar{x} \in X/(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k})X$ ,  $\overline{\bar{x}} \in X/\mathfrak{m}X$ . Suppose  $\omega = Q \otimes x \in H^S(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, X)$ , with  $Q \in (\Lambda^S(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}))^*$ ,  $x \in X$ .

Then  $u \cdot \omega = Q \otimes \overline{u \cdot x}$ , so  $\pi_S((u \cdot \omega) \otimes P) = (Q \otimes P) \otimes \overline{u \cdot x}$ .

Now  $u \equiv \xi(u) \pmod{\mathfrak{n}U(\mathfrak{g})}$ , and  $\mathfrak{n}U(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot x \subseteq \mathfrak{m}X$ ; so

$$\pi_S((u \cdot \omega) \otimes P) = (Q \otimes P) \otimes \overline{\overline{\xi(u) \cdot x}}. \text{ By (3.4),}$$

$$Q \otimes P \otimes \overline{\overline{\xi(u) \cdot x}} = \overline{\overline{\phi(\xi(u)) \cdot (Q \otimes P \otimes \overline{\overline{x}})}} = \xi(u) \cdot (\pi_S(\omega \otimes P)).$$

This proves the result when  $i = S$ .

Suppose then that the theorem holds for some  $i + 1 \leq S$ . Choose an exact sequence of  $\mathfrak{g}$  modules  $0 \rightarrow F_0 \rightarrow F \rightarrow X \rightarrow 0$ , with  $F$  a free  $U(\mathfrak{g})$  module. The two long exact sequences in cohomology give

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} H^i(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, F) \otimes (\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p}))^* & \rightarrow & H^i(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, X) \otimes (\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p}))^* & \xrightarrow{\delta_1 \otimes 1} & H^{i+1}(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, F_0) \otimes (\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p}))^* \\ \downarrow \pi_i & & \downarrow \pi_i & & \downarrow \pi_{i+1} \\ H^{R+i}(\mathfrak{n}, F) & \rightarrow & H^{R+i}(\mathfrak{n}, X) & \xrightarrow{\delta_2} & H^{R+i+1}(\mathfrak{n}, F_0) \end{array}$$

Since  $i < S$ ,  $H^{R+i}(\mathfrak{n}, F) = 0$ ; so  $\delta_2$  is injective. By the inductive hypothesis,

$\pi_{i+1}((u \cdot \delta_1(\omega)) \otimes P) = \xi(u) \cdot \pi_{i+1}(\delta_1(\omega) \otimes P)$ . We have observed that the action of  $U^{\mathfrak{k}}$  commutes with  $d$  on the cochain level; it is immediate that  $u \cdot \delta_1(\omega) = \delta_1(u \cdot \omega)$ .

The maps  $\pi_*$  intertwine  $d$  and  $d \otimes 1$  on the cochain level; so  $\pi_{i+1}(\delta_1 \otimes 1) = \delta_2 \pi_i$ . Thus

$\delta_2(\pi_i((u \cdot \omega) \otimes P)) = \xi(u) \cdot \delta_2(\pi_i(\omega \otimes P))$ . Finally, it is standard that the action of  $\mathfrak{l}$  commutes with  $\delta_2$ , so that  $\delta_2(\pi_i((u \cdot \omega) \otimes P)) = \delta_2(\xi(u) \cdot \pi_i(\omega \otimes P))$ . Since  $\delta_2$  is injective,  $\pi_i((u \cdot \omega) \otimes P) = \xi(u) \cdot \pi_i(\omega \otimes P)$ . Q.E.D.

Henceforth it will be assumed that  $X$  is a

Harish-Chandra module, i.e. that there is a  $k$ -invariant decomposition  $X = \sum_{\gamma \in \hat{k}} X(\gamma)$ . Here  $X(\gamma)$  is a finite dimensional  $\gamma$ -primary semisimple  $k$ -module. Recall that we are identifying  $k$ -modules with their highest  $\mathcal{L}$ -weights. Suppose then that  $\gamma \in \hat{k}$ , and let  $F$  be an irreducible  $k$ -module in the equivalence class  $\gamma$ . Write  $F^\gamma$  for the highest weight space of  $F$ , i.e. the subspace of  $F$  annihilated by  $\mathfrak{n}^+ \cap k$ ;  $F^\gamma$  is one dimensional and has  $\mathcal{L}$ -weight  $\gamma$ . Similarly, define  $X^\gamma \subseteq X(\gamma)$  to be the subspace of  $X$  of  $\mathcal{L}$ -weight  $\gamma$  which is annihilated by  $\mathfrak{n}^+ \cap k$ . Then the dimension of  $X^\gamma$  is precisely the multiplicity of  $\gamma$  in  $X$ .  $X^\gamma$  is stable under  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$ , and the corresponding action completely determines the action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  on  $X(\gamma)$ . We make a similar convention for  $\mathfrak{l} \cap k$  and  $\mathfrak{l}$ .

Now  $\mathfrak{n}$  and  $X$  are semisimple  $\mathfrak{l} \cap k$  modules, and it follows easily that  $H^*(\mathfrak{n}, X)$  is as well. The maps  $\pi_i$  may be restricted to the various highest weight spaces with respect to  $\mathfrak{l} \cap k$ : write

$$\pi_i^\gamma : [H^i(\mathfrak{n} \cap k, X) \otimes (\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p}))^*]_{\gamma - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})} \rightarrow H^{i+R}(\mathfrak{n}, X)_{\gamma - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})}.$$

Since  $\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})$  is one dimensional and has  $\mathcal{L}$ -weight  $2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})$ , this may be rewritten as

$$(3.6) \quad \pi_i^\gamma : H^i(\mathfrak{n} \cap k, X)^\gamma \otimes (\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p}))^* \rightarrow H^{i+R}(\mathfrak{n}, X)_{\gamma - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})}.$$

To study these maps, we need some information about  $H^1(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, X)$ , which (as the reader might guess) requires a little more notation. If  $\sigma \in W_K$ , set  $\Delta_\sigma^+(\mathfrak{k}) = \{\alpha \in \Delta^+(\mathfrak{k}) \mid \sigma^{-1}(\alpha) \in \Delta^-(\mathfrak{k})\}$ . (Clearly this refers to  $\mathfrak{k}$ -roots; it should be rather obvious why the subscript  $\mathfrak{k}$  in  $\Delta_{\mathfrak{k}}$  has been omitted.) As is well known, and easy to check,

$$(3.7) \quad 2\rho(\Delta_\sigma^+(\mathfrak{k})) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta_\sigma^+(\mathfrak{k})} \alpha = \rho_{\mathfrak{c}} - \sigma \cdot \rho_{\mathfrak{c}}.$$

Define  $\ell(\sigma) = |\Delta_\sigma^+(\mathfrak{k})|$  (the number of elements of  $\Delta_\sigma^+(\mathfrak{k})$ ),

$$W_K^1 = \{\sigma \in W_K \mid \Delta_\sigma^+(\mathfrak{k}) \subseteq \Delta(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k})\}, \quad W_K^1(j) = \{\sigma \in W_K^1 \mid \ell(\sigma) = j\}.$$

Suppose  $\gamma \in \hat{\mathfrak{k}}$ , with  $F \in \gamma$  an irreducible  $\mathfrak{k}$ -module.

Theorem 3.8 (Kostant [16])  $H^j(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, F)^\mu = 0$  unless  $\mu = \sigma(\gamma + \rho_{\mathfrak{c}}) - \rho_{\mathfrak{c}}$  for some  $\sigma \in W_K^1(j)$ . In that case the space is one dimensional, i.e. the  $\mathfrak{k}\mathfrak{a}\mathfrak{k}$ -type  $\mu$  occurs with multiplicity one in  $H^j(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, F)$ .

The maps  $\pi_i^\gamma$  can now be studied by standard spectral sequence techniques. Consider the graded  $\mathfrak{l}$  module  $A^\pm = \text{Hom}(\Lambda^* \mathfrak{n}, X)$ , with differential  $d$  (the coboundary operator of Lie algebra cohomology.) Pick a sequence  $\{V_a\}_{a=0}^N$  of  $\mathfrak{l}\mathfrak{a}\mathfrak{k}$ -invariant subspaces of  $\Lambda^*(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})$  so that

- 1)  $V_0 = \Lambda^0(\pi \cap \rho) = \mathbb{C}$
- 2)  $V_a \subseteq \Lambda^{r(a)}(\pi \cap \rho)$ ; and  $a \leq a' \Rightarrow r(a) \leq r(a')$
- 3)  $(\pi \cap k) \cdot V_a \subseteq \langle V_0, \dots, V_{a-1} \rangle$ .

This is always possible: choosing  $x \in \mathfrak{t}^+ = (\text{cent } \mathfrak{l}) \cap \mathfrak{t}$  as in the proof of Lemma 2.7, we see that if  $E \subseteq \Lambda^*(\pi \cap \rho)$  is  $\mathfrak{l} \cap k$  irreducible, and  $x$  acts on  $E$  by the scalar  $c$ , then  $x$  acts on  $(\pi \cap k) \cdot E$  with eigenvalues strictly greater than  $c$ . Using the eigenspaces of  $x$  in  $\Lambda^*(\pi \cap \rho)$ , we may therefore arrange (3).

Filter  $A^*$  by  $A_a^n = \{f \in A^n \mid f(q^{n-r} A p^r) = 0\}$  whenever  $q^{n-r} \in \Lambda^{n-r}(\pi \cap k)$  and  $p^r \in V_a$ , for some  $a' < a$ . Then  $A_0 = A$ ,  $A_1 = \{f \mid f = 0 \text{ on } \Lambda^*(\pi \cap k)\}$ , etc. There are  $\mathfrak{l} \cap k$  module maps

$$\tau_a^n : A_a^n \rightarrow \text{Hom}(\Lambda^{n-r(a)}(\pi \cap k), X) \otimes V_a^*.$$

For  $\text{Hom}(\Lambda^{n-r(a)}(\pi \cap k), X) \otimes V_a^* = \text{Hom}([\Lambda^{n-r(a)}(\pi \cap k)] \otimes V_a, X)$ ;

and  $\tau_a^n$  is just the natural restriction map corresponding to the inclusion  $[\Lambda^{n-r(a)}(\pi \cap k)] \otimes V_a \hookrightarrow \Lambda^n \pi$ . Then

- 1)  $f \in A_a^n$  iff  $\tau_a^n(f) = 0$  for all  $a' < a$ ; in particular, if  $f \in A_a^n$ , then  $f \in A_{a+1}^n$  iff  $\tau_a^n(f) = 0$ .
- 2) If  $f \in A_a^n$ , then  $\tau_a^{n+1}(df) = (d_{(\pi \cap k)} \otimes 1)(\tau_a^n(f))$ ; and  $\tau_{a'}^{n+1}(df) = 0$  for  $a' < a$ .

Statement 1) follows immediately from the definitions.

For 2), suppose  $f \in A_a^n$ . Fix

$$a' \leq a, Q = q_0 \wedge \dots \wedge q_{n-r(a')} \in \Lambda^{n-r(a')+1}(m \cap k),$$

and  $P = p_{n-r(a')+1} \wedge \dots \wedge p_n \in V_{a'}$ . (An element of  $V_{a'}$  is

actually a linear combination of such terms; since the

argument would be unchanged in general, we take  $P$  of

this form to simplify the notation.) By definition,

$\tau_{a'}^{n+1}(df)$  is a map from  $\Lambda^{n+1-r(a')}(m \cap k) \otimes V_{a'}$  to  $X$ ;

$\tau_a^{n+1}(df)(Q \otimes P) = df(Q \wedge P)$ . Recall that in general,

$$df(y_0 \wedge \dots \wedge y_n) =$$

$$\sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^i y_i \cdot f(y_0 \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{y}_i \wedge \dots \wedge y_n) + \sum_{0 \leq i < j \leq n} (-1)^{i+j} f([y_i, y_j] \wedge y_0 \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{y}_i \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{y}_j \wedge \dots)$$

(Here the circumflex  $\hat{\phantom{x}}$  indicates that the argument is to be omitted.) Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \text{i) } df(Q \wedge P) &= \sum_{i=0}^{n-r(a')} (-1)^i q_i \cdot f(q_0 \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{q}_i \wedge \dots \wedge q_{n-r(a')} \wedge P) \\ \text{ii) } &+ \sum_{i=n-r(a')+1}^n (-1)^i p_i \cdot f(Q \wedge p_{n-r(a')+1} \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{p}_i \wedge \dots \wedge p_n) \\ \text{iii) } &+ \sum_{i < j \leq n-r(a')} (-1)^{i+j} f([q_i, q_j] \wedge q_0 \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{q}_i \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{q}_j \wedge \dots \wedge q_{n-r(a')} \wedge P) \\ \text{iv) } &+ \sum_{i=1}^{n-r(a')} (-1)^i \sum_{j=n-r(a')+1}^n (-1)^{j+n-r(a')} f(q_0 \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{q}_i \wedge \dots \wedge q_{n-r(a')} \wedge [q_i, p_j] \wedge p_{n-r(a')+1} \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{p}_i \wedge \dots \wedge p_n) \\ \text{v) } &+ \sum_{n-r(a')+1 \leq i < j} (-1)^{i+j} f([p_i, p_j] \wedge Q \wedge p_{n-r(a')} \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{p}_i \wedge \dots \wedge \hat{p}_j \wedge \dots \wedge p_n). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $f \in A_a^n$ ,  $f(X \wedge Y) = 0$  if  $X \in \Lambda^{\ell}(m \cap k)$ , for some  $\ell > n - r(a)$ . Since  $r(a') \leq r(a)$ , every term in lines (ii) and (v) is of this form. Line (iv) may be rewritten as

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \pm f(q_0 \cdots \hat{q}_i \cdots q_{n-r(a')} \wedge (q_i \cdot P)).$$

By assumption (3) in the definition of the  $V_a$ ,  $q_i \cdot P \in \langle V_0, \dots, V_{a'-1} \rangle \subseteq \langle V_0, \dots, V_{a-1} \rangle$ . Since  $f \in A_a^n$ ,  $f(X \wedge Y) = 0$  whenever  $X \in \Lambda^*(r \cap k)$  and  $Y \in \langle V_0, \dots, V_{a-1} \rangle$ . Thus line (iv) is zero. If  $a' < a$ ,  $P \in \langle V_0, \dots, V_{a-1} \rangle$ , so lines (i) and (iii) vanish. This proves the second statement of claim (2). Finally, if  $a = a'$ , lines (i) and (iii) are precisely  $(d_{m \cap k} \otimes 1)(\tau_a^n(f))(Q \otimes P)$ . This proves (2).

From (1) and (2) one deduces immediately

$$(3) \quad dA_a \subseteq A_a$$

$$(4) \quad \tau_a^n \text{ induces a map from } A_a^n/A_{a+1}^n \text{ to}$$

$\text{Hom}(\Lambda^{n-r(a)}(m \cap k), X) \otimes V_a^*$  which is an isomorphism of differential  $l \cap k$  modules.

The spectral sequence of the filtration  $A_a$  now gives

Theorem 3.9 There is a spectral sequence  $E_t^{ab} \Rightarrow H^{a+b}(\pi, X)$ .

$E_1^{ab} \cong H^{a+b-r(a)}(\pi \cap k, X) \otimes V_a^*$ ; here  $V_a \subseteq \Lambda^{r(a)} \pi \cap \beta$ . The

differential  $d_t$  has bidegree  $(t, 1-t)$  and is an  $l \cap k$  module

map.



Corollary 3.10  $H^i(\mathfrak{n}, X)$  is a Harish-Chandra module for  $\mathfrak{l}$ .

The corollary follows rather easily from Kostant's theorem 3.8; in fact  $E_1^{ab}$  already has the  $\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}$  structure of a Harish-Chandra module.

An apology may be in order for the proof of the preceding theorem. A slightly stronger version (i.e. smaller  $E_1^{ab}$  terms) can be read off from the famous Hochschild-Serre spectral sequence ([10]). However, I know of no applications of the improvement, and the grubbier approach adopted above may indicate what's going on a little more clearly.

Fix a  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type  $\mu$  of  $X$  with  $X(\mu) \neq 0$ .

Definition 3.11  $\mu$  is  $\pi$ -minimal in  $X$  if whenever  $\gamma \in \hat{\mathfrak{k}}$ ,  $J \geq 1$ , and  $F \in \gamma$  is an irreducible  $\mathfrak{k}$  module, then

$$(H^{J-1}(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, F) \otimes [\Lambda^{R-J}(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})]^*)^{\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})} \neq 0 \text{ implies } X(\gamma) = 0.$$

Thus the condition is that certain  $\mathfrak{k}$ -types  $\gamma$  should not occur in  $X$ . A more computable formulation is given by Proposition 4.8.

Theorem 3.12 Suppose  $\mu$  is  $\pi$ -minimal in  $X$ . Then

$$\pi_0^\mu : H^0(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{k}, X)^\mu \otimes [\Lambda^R(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})]^* \rightarrow H^R(\mathfrak{n}, X)^{\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})}$$

is injective.

Proof. Let  $N$  be the index with  $V_N = \Lambda^R(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})$ ; of course  $r(N) = R$ . Then  $A_{N+1} = 0$ , and it is easy to see that

$A_N^{R+n}$  is precisely the image of  $\pi_n$ . In fact,

$$\pi_n : \text{Hom}(\Lambda^n(\pi \cap k), X) \otimes V_N^* \rightarrow \text{Hom}(\Lambda^{R+n}(\pi, X))$$

is the inverse of  $\tau_N^{R+n}$ . (We can now settle a point left open earlier. Recall that we proved

$$\tau_N^{R+n+1}(df) = (d_{\pi \cap k} \otimes 1)(\tau_N^{R+n}(f)) \text{ for } f \in A_N^{R+n} = \text{image of } \pi_n.$$

It follows that  $d(\pi_n(h)) = \pi_{n+1}(d \otimes 1(h))$  for

$h \in \text{Hom}(\Lambda^*(\pi \cap k), X) \otimes V_N^*$ ; this was used in the proof

of Theorem 3.5.) Thus the assertion of the present theorem is that the term  $(E_1^{N, R-N})^{\mu-2\rho}(\pi \cap \rho)$  of the spectral sequence in Theorem 3.9 "persists to  $E_\infty$ ." Since the bidegree of  $d_t$  is  $(t, 1-t)$ , it suffices to check that  $(E_1^{ab})^{\mu-2\rho}(\pi \cap \rho) = 0$  whenever  $a+b = R-1$ . In this case,

$$\begin{aligned} (E_1^{ab})^{\mu-2\rho}(\pi \cap \rho) &= (H^{R-1-r(a)}(\pi \cap k, X) \otimes V_a^*)^{\mu-2\rho}(\pi \cap \rho) \\ &\subseteq \sum_{\gamma \in \hat{k}} (H^{J-1}(\pi \cap k, X(\gamma)) \otimes [\Lambda^{R-J}(\pi \cap \rho)]^*)^{\mu-2\rho}(\pi \cap \rho); \end{aligned}$$

here we put  $J = R-r(a)$ . This vanishes by Definition 3.14.

Q.E.D.

Because of the symmetry of  $H^*(\pi \cap k, X)$  with respect to  $W_K^1$  (cf. Theorem 3.8) one can actually get considerably more information about  $H^*(\pi, X)$  from the assumption that  $\mu$  is  $\pi$ -minimal. This is probably important for relating  $H^*(\pi, X)$  to the global structure of  $X$ ; but that problem will

not be pursued here.

We want to study the action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  on  $X(\mu)$  in case  $\mu$  is  $\mathcal{N}$ -minimal. By definition of the action of  $U^k$  on  $\mathfrak{nak}$ -cohomology, this is the same as studying  $X^\mu = H^0(\mathfrak{nak}, X)^\mu$  as a  $U^k$  module.

Combining Theorems 3.5 and 3.12, we see that this  $U^k$  action factors through the homomorphism  $\xi$ . This can be improved a little, using Corollary 3.10. Let  $\mathcal{J}_\mu \subseteq U(k)$  be the kernel of the representation  $\mu$ , and put  $I_\mu = I_\mu(\mathfrak{g}) = U(\mathfrak{g})^k \cap [U(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot \mathcal{J}_\mu]$ . Then we have the following more precise version of Theorem 2.9.

Proposition 3.13  $I_\mu$  is a two-sided ideal in  $U^k$ , and the action of  $U^k$  on  $Y^\mu$  factors through  $U^k \rightarrow U^k/I_\mu$  for any Harish-Chandra module  $Y$ . This establishes a one to one correspondence between irreducible Harish-Chandra modules  $Y$  with  $Y(\mu) \neq 0$  and irreducible  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k/I_\mu$  modules.

For a proof, see Lepowsky-McCollum [2]. We will apply this result to  $\mathcal{L}$ , and the Harish-Chandra module  $H^*(\mathcal{L}, X)$ . Let

$$(3.14) \quad \xi^\mu : U(\mathfrak{g})^k \rightarrow U(\mathcal{L})^{\mathfrak{nak}} / I_{\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{nak})}(\mathcal{L})$$

be the composition of  $\xi$  with the quotient map. Notice

that  $2\rho(\pi \cap \rho)$  is the weight of a one dimensional  $\ell \cap k$  module, so that  $\mu - 2\rho(\pi \cap \rho)$  is  $\ell \cap k$  dominant integral. By 3.5, 3.12, and 3.13, we have proved

Theorem 3.15 Suppose  $\mu$  is  $\pi$ -minimal in  $X$ . Then the action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  on  $X^\mu$  factors through  $\xi^\mu$ .

The consequences of this theorem are dealt with in detail in section 4, but the following example indicates its usefulness and limitations quite clearly. For details, the reader may consult Schmid [23]. Suppose that  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  is semisimple and equal rank (so that  $\mathfrak{k} = \mathfrak{h}$ ) and that  $G$  has finite center. Let  $\Lambda \subseteq i\mathfrak{t}'_0$  denote the lattice of differentials of characters of  $T$ . An element  $\lambda$  of  $\Lambda + \rho$  is said to be non-singular if  $\langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle \neq 0$  for every  $\alpha \in \Delta$ . Let  $(\Lambda + \rho)'$  be the set of nonsingular elements of  $\Lambda + \rho$ . Harish-Chandra has shown that the discrete series of  $G$  is parametrized by the  $\pi^0 \cap k$  dominant weights in  $(\Lambda + \rho)'$ . Let  $\lambda$  be such a weight, and  $X$  the Harish-Chandra module of the corresponding discrete series representation. Let  $\Delta^+$  be the positive root system associated to  $\lambda$  (defined in §2) and let  $\nu = \nu^0$ . Put  $\mu = \lambda - \rho_{\mathfrak{g}_0} + \rho(\pi^0 \cap \rho)$  (which is the highest weight of a  $K$ -type).

Theorem 3.16 (Schmid) With notation as in the preceding paragraph,  $\mu$  is  $\pi^0$  minimal in  $X$ , and occurs with multiplicity

one. Suppose  $\mu$  is  $\mathcal{R}^0$  minimal in the irreducible Harish-Chandra module  $Y$ ; then  $Y$  is equivalent to  $X$ .

Proof. Schmid has proved that  $\mu$  is  $\mathcal{R}^0$  minimal in  $X$  (in particular that  $X(\mu) \neq 0$ .) In the present case,

$\mathfrak{l} = \mathfrak{x} = \mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}$ ; so  $U(\mathfrak{l})^{\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}} = U(\mathfrak{x})$ .  $I_{\mu-2\rho(\mathcal{N} \cap \mathfrak{p})} = I_{\mu-2\rho(\mathcal{N} \cap \mathfrak{p})}$

is just the kernel of the character  $\mu-2\rho(\mathcal{N} \cap \mathfrak{p}) : U(\mathfrak{x}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ .

Thus  $U(\mathfrak{l})^{\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}} / I_{\mu-2\rho(\mathcal{N} \cap \mathfrak{p})}(\mathfrak{l}) \cong \mathbb{C}$ , and  $\xi^\mu : U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathfrak{k}} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$

is a character of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathfrak{k}}$ . By Theorem 3.15 and

Proposition 3.13,  $X^\mu$  and  $Y^\mu$  are irreducible modules for

$U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathfrak{k}} / \ker \xi^\mu \cong \mathbb{C}$ ; so obviously they are equivalent and

one dimensional. So  $\mu$  occurs with multiplicity one in  $X$ ;

and the second part of Proposition 3.13 gives  $X \cong Y$ . Q.E.D.

Notice that the proof actually exhibits the action of  $U^{\mathfrak{k}}$  on  $X^\mu$  rather explicitly. This character has also been computed (in a slightly different form) by Enright and Varadarajan ([7]).

Schmid's proof that  $\mu$  is  $\mathcal{R}^0$  minimal in  $X$ , while basically analytic, invokes a much stronger form of the preceding result. With a little more work, however, the results of this section can be applied in his argument (cf. the proof of Lemma 6.3), giving a complete proof of Theorem 3.16 independent of his (rather difficult) algebraic computations: we omit the details. In any case one does not get his estimates for the multiplicities of other  $K$  types in  $X$ .

#### 4. The Classification Problem

We would like to produce a classification theory for Harish-Chandra modules, based on the results of section 3. Recall the algebraic ordering  $\prec$  of  $it'_0$ . Define a second ordering  $<$  on  $it'_0$  by  $\gamma_1 < \gamma_2$  if

$$\langle \gamma_1 + 2\rho_c, \gamma_1 + 2\rho_c \rangle < \langle \gamma_2 + 2\rho_c, \gamma_2 + 2\rho_c \rangle \quad \text{or}$$

$$\langle \gamma_1 + 2\rho_c, \gamma_1 + 2\rho_c \rangle = \langle \gamma_2 + 2\rho_c, \gamma_2 + 2\rho_c \rangle \quad \text{and}$$

$$\gamma_1 \prec \gamma_2. \quad \text{Put } ||\gamma|| = \langle \gamma + 2\rho_c, \gamma + 2\rho_c \rangle.$$

Let  $X$  be an irreducible Harish-Chandra module for  $\mathfrak{g}$ . To avoid some minor complications, assume that  $\gamma \in it'_0$  whenever  $X(\gamma) \neq 0$ , i.e. that  $X$  is a unitarizable  $\hat{k}$ -module.  $\hat{k}$  will henceforth refer only to  $\gamma$  of this sort.

(In case  $X$  is the Harish-Chandra module of a representation and  $K$  is compact, this condition is automatic.) The irreducibility of  $X$  implies that  $\{\gamma | X(\gamma) \neq 0\}$  is contained in a certain translate of the lattice of  $\mathfrak{t}$ -roots in  $it'_0$ . Hence the minimum of the positive real numbers  $\{||\gamma|| | X(\gamma) \neq 0\}$  is attained on a finite non-empty set of  $\gamma$ . The following definition therefore makes sense.

Definition 4.1 The minimal  $\hat{k}$ -type  $\mu$  of  $X$  is the unique minimal element of  $\{\gamma | X(\gamma) \neq 0\}$  with respect to  $<$ .

$\mu$  is essentially the  $k$ -type with  $\|\mu\|$  minimal. The main reason for using  $\|\mu\|$  instead of the "compact Casimir"  $\langle \mu + \rho_c, \mu + \rho_c \rangle$  is that Definition 4.1 produces Schmid's "lowest type" ([23]) for discrete series representations; and one can (with some effort) produce examples in which the  $\mu + \rho_c$  definition does not.

To solve the classification problem, it is clearly enough to describe the set of Harish-Chandra modules with a fixed minimal  $k$ -type  $\mu$ . To apply the machinery of section 3, we need some  $\theta$ -invariant parabolics. Let  $\Delta^+$  be the positive root system associated to  $\mu + 2\rho_c$ ; recall that if  $\alpha \in \Delta_{\mathcal{L}}(\mathfrak{g})$ ,  $\alpha \in \Delta^+$  iff  $\langle \alpha, \mu + 2\rho_c \rangle > 0$  or  $\langle \alpha, \mu + 2\rho_c \rangle = 0$  and  $\alpha \neq -\alpha$ . Thus we have a  $\theta$ -invariant Borel subalgebra  $\mathfrak{b}^0 \supseteq \mathfrak{h}$  as in section 2, with nil radical  $\mathfrak{n}^0$ ;  $\Delta(\mathfrak{n}^0) = \Delta^+$ . It remains to define the parabolic  $\mathfrak{b} \supseteq \mathfrak{b}^0$ . It is not clear how to do this in general, but examples (cf. Theorem 4.6 and Corollary 4.16) support

Conjecture 4.2    The  $\theta$ -invariant subalgebra  $\mathfrak{b} \supseteq \mathfrak{b}^0$  may be chosen in such a way that

i) whenever  $\mu$  is the minimal  $k$ -type of the Harish-Chandra module  $X$ , then the action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  on  $X^\mu$  factors through the homomorphism  $\xi^\mu$  (Definition 3.14)

ii) the Levi subalgebra  $\mathfrak{l}$  of  $\mathfrak{b}$  is split (Definition 2.4)

iii) the  $(\mathfrak{nk}$  -type of highest weight  $\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{nnp})$  is small

iv) if  $\mu' - 2\rho(\mathfrak{nnp})$  is a small  $\mathfrak{lnk}$  -type associated to  $\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{nnp})$ , and  $\mu'$  is dominant for  $\mathfrak{k}$ , then  $\mu \leq \mu'$

v)  $\mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} - \rho$  is dominant with respect to the positive imaginary roots supported on  $\mathfrak{t}^+$

For the definitions of "small" and "associated", see section 5. Conditions iv) and v) are needed only to prove the existence of the representations described by Theorem 4.5.

The philosophy is this. Recall that  $\mathfrak{t}^+ + \sigma^+$  is the center of  $\mathfrak{l}$ . Let  $\tilde{\mathfrak{a}}_0 \subseteq [\mathfrak{l}, \mathfrak{l}] \cap \mathfrak{p}_0$  be a Cartan subalgebra of  $[\mathfrak{l}_0, \mathfrak{l}_0]$  (which exists because  $\mathfrak{l}_0$  is split). Set  $\sigma = \sigma(\mu) = \sigma^+ + \tilde{\sigma}$ ; then  $\mathfrak{t}^+ + \sigma$  is a Cartan subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{l}$ , and hence also of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . Harish-Chandra often works with the reductive group  $G^\sigma$  (which will appear in the realizations of Section 6). The present development is concentrating on  $L = G^{\mathfrak{t}^+}$ . According to, for instance, Kostant's quantization theory, the really fundamental objects are the Cartan subgroups  $G^{\mathfrak{t}^+ + \sigma}$ .

The problem with dealing directly with these is that (in Kostant's language) the associated polarizations are



usually neither real (the split principal series case) nor purely complex (the discrete series case.) In Harish-Chandra's point of view, the discrete series are taken as fundamental building blocks, and one works essentially with real polarizations (i.e. induced representations). Here we start with the principal series for split groups, and use purely complex polarizations (i.e.  $\mathcal{H}$ -cohomology).

When Conjecture 4.2 holds, the "uniqueness" part of the classification problem reduces to a study of the representations of a split group containing a small  $K$ -type (see Theorem 4.5 below). These representations can be described almost completely, using Harish-Chandra's subquotient theorem (Theorem 5.2). The result is

Theorem 4.3. Let  $G = KAN$  be an Iwasawa decomposition of a split reductive group, and let  $\mu \in \hat{K}$  be small. Then there is an analytic family  $\{\pi_\mu^\nu\}_{\nu \in \hat{A}}$  of admissible representations of  $G$  (namely a certain principal series) so that

i)  $\pi_\mu^\nu$  contains  $\mu$  exactly once; and the other small  $K$ -types in  $\pi_\mu^\nu$  are precisely those associated to  $\mu$ .

ii)  $\pi_\mu^\nu$  is irreducible for almost all  $\nu$ , and has a finite composition series in general.

iii)  $\pi_{\mu}^{\nu}$  and  $\pi_{\mu}^{\nu'}$  have equivalent composition series  
iff  $\nu = \sigma \cdot \nu'$  for some  $\sigma$  in a certain subgroup  
 $W_{\mu}$  of the Weyl group of  $A$  in  $G$ .

By i),  $\pi_{\mu}^{\nu}$  has a unique irreducible subquotient  $\overline{\pi_{\mu}^{\nu}}$   
 containing the  $K$ -type  $\mu$ . Then

iv) The representations  $\{\overline{\pi_{\mu}^{\nu}}\}$  exhaust the infinitesimal  
equivalence classes of admissible irreducible representations  
of  $G$  containing  $\mu$ .

Since the only proof available for i) is very long,  
 this theorem will be proved in section 5.

Corollary 4.4 An irreducible Harish-Chandra module for a  
split group contains  $k$ -types from at most one family of  
associate small  $k$ -types. If such a family exists, the  
minimal  $k$ -type belongs to it, and each element occurs with  
multiplicity one or zero.

Suppose that Conjecture 4.2 holds for the  $k$ -type  $\mu$ ;  
 choose  $\mathfrak{b}$  accordingly. Recall that  $\sigma_0 = \sigma(\mu)_0 = \tilde{\sigma}_0 + \sigma_0^+$   
 is a maximal abelian subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{ln}\mathfrak{p}_0$ . Apply  
 Theorem 4.3 to the split reductive group  $L$ , and the small  
 $\mathfrak{ln}k$  type  $\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{ln}\mathfrak{p})$ . We may choose the subgroup  $A(\mu)$   
 from the Iwasawa decomposition of  $L$  to have Lie algebra  
 $\sigma(\mu)_0$ . Suppose  $\nu \in \sigma(\mu)^* = \hat{A}(\mu)$ . By 4.3 (i), the highest

weight space of the  $\mathfrak{h} \cap \mathfrak{k}$  type  $\mu - 2\rho(n\mathfrak{h}\mathfrak{p})$  in  $\overline{\pi_\mu^\nu}$  is a one dimensional module for  $R_\mu = U(\mathfrak{h})^{\mathfrak{h} \cap \mathfrak{k}} / I_{\mu - 2\rho(n\mathfrak{h}\mathfrak{p})}(\mathfrak{h})$ .

Let  $\chi_\nu : R_\mu \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be the corresponding homomorphism.

Recall the map  $\xi^\mu : U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathfrak{k}} \rightarrow R_\mu$  (3.14); define characters

$\xi_\nu^\mu : U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathfrak{k}} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by  $\xi_\nu^\mu = \chi_\nu \cdot \xi^\mu$ . Then

Theorem 4.5 Let  $X$  be an irreducible Harish-Chandra module with minimal  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type  $\mu$ , and suppose that Conjecture 4.2 (i-iii) holds for  $\mu$ . With notation as in the preceding paragraph, there is a  $\nu \in \mathcal{O}(\mu)^*$  so that the action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^{\mathfrak{k}}$  on  $X^\mu$  is given by the character  $\xi_\nu^\mu$ . In particular,  $\mu$  occurs with multiplicity one.

Proof. By 4.2 (i) and Proposition 3.13,  $X^\mu$  is an irreducible module for  $\xi^\mu(U^{\mathfrak{k}}) \subseteq R_\mu$ . Let  $Z \subseteq R_\mu$  be the image of the center of  $U(\mathfrak{h})$  under the quotient map  $U(\mathfrak{h})^{\mathfrak{h} \cap \mathfrak{k}} \rightarrow R_\mu$ ; since  $\xi^\mu|_{Z(\mathfrak{g})}$  is essentially a Harish-Chandra homomorphism,  $\xi^\mu(Z(\mathfrak{g})) \rightarrow Z$  is an integral ring extension. By Corollary 5.5,  $R_\mu$  is commutative, and  $Z \rightarrow R_\mu$  is an integral extension. Hence  $\xi^\mu(U^{\mathfrak{k}}) \subseteq R_\mu$  is an integral extension; so  $X^\mu$  lifts to an irreducible module for  $R_\mu$ . By Proposition 3.13 again, this lifted module is just the action of  $R_\mu$  in the  $\mu - 2\rho(n\mathfrak{h}\mathfrak{p})$ -type of some irreducible Harish-Chandra module for  $\mathfrak{h}$ . By Theorem 4.3 (iv),  $R_\mu$  must therefore act on  $X^\mu$  by the scalars  $\chi_\nu$ , some

$v \in \mathcal{A}(\mu)^*$ . But this is precisely the conclusion of the theorem. Q.E.D.

It should be remarked that the ring theory here is all avoidable. We will prove Conjecture 4.2 (i) by exhibiting explicitly certain cohomology groups on which  $\ell$  acts; so the necessary liftings appear automatically (although not uniquely, just as above). In some cases the construction of the cohomology is a little subtle, however; and it seemed best to make Conjecture 4.2 as simple as possible, despite the resulting ugliness of the preceding proof.

The existence theorem corresponding to 4.5 is Theorem 6.2.

By a straightforward reduction, it suffices to prove Conjecture 4.2 for  $G$  simply connected and  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  a simple Lie algebra. A case-by-case attack is therefore not utterly ridiculous. Let  $\tilde{G}$  denote the universal covering group of  $G$ .

Theorem 4.6 Conjecture 4.2 holds in the following cases

- |   |                                 |
|---|---------------------------------|
| a) $G$ has only one conjugacy class of Cartan subgroups |                                 |
| b) $G = \widetilde{SL}(n, \mathbb{R})$                  | f) $G = \widetilde{SO}^*(2n)$   |
| c) $G = \widetilde{SU}(p, q)$                           | g) $G = \widetilde{SO}(p, q)$   |
| d) $G = \widetilde{SP}(p, q)$                           | h) $G =$ split form of $G_2$    |
| e) $G = \widetilde{SP}(n, \mathbb{R})$                  | i) $G =$ rank one form of $F_4$ |

For every case but g), we will actually prove the following stronger versions of parts of 4.2:

4.2 (i)': Whenever  $\mu$  is the minimal  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type of the Harish-Chandra module  $X$ , then  $\mu$  is  $\mathfrak{n}$ -minimal in  $X$ . (Definition 3.14)

4.2 (iii-iv)':  $\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n}_{\theta})$  is principal series minimal (Definition 5.3)

That 4.2 (i)'  $\Rightarrow$  4.2 (i) is precisely Theorem 3.15. That 4.2 (iii-iv)'  $\Rightarrow$  4.2 (iii) and 4.2 (iv) is trivial from the definitions (see section 5). We will in general say little about 4.2 (v) - the reader may observe that in each case much stronger conditions will be proved in the course of establishing 4.2 (i).

We will say that the  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type  $\mu$  is  $\mathfrak{n}$ -minimal if whenever  $\mu$  is the minimal  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type of an irreducible Harish-Chandra module  $X$ , then  $\mu$  is  $\mathfrak{n}$ -minimal in  $X$ . The first step toward proving Theorem 4.6 is to give some computable conditions for  $\mu$  to be  $\mathfrak{n}$ -minimal, for a fixed  $\theta$ -invariant  $b \geq b^0$ .

Definition 4.7 The weight  $\phi \in \mathfrak{t}^*$  is said to give rise to  $\mathfrak{J}$ -cohomology larger than  $\mu$  if there is a  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type  $\gamma \geq \mu$  so that if  $F$  is an irreducible  $\mathfrak{k}$  module of highest weight  $\gamma$ , then  $H^{\mathfrak{J}}(\mathfrak{n}_{\theta}\mathfrak{k}, F)^{\phi} \neq 0$ .

Write  $\Delta(\mathfrak{n}_{\theta}) = \{\beta_1, \dots, \beta_R\}$ ,  $\Delta(\mathfrak{n}_{\theta}\mathfrak{k}) = \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_S\}$   
(the noncompact and compact  $\mathfrak{k}$ -roots in  $\mathfrak{n}$ , respectively).

Proposition 4.8    Suppose that for any non-empty subset  
 $\{\beta_{i_1} \dots \beta_{i_J}\}$  of  $\Delta(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q})$ , the weight  $\mu - \beta_{i_1} \dots - \beta_{i_J}$  does not  
give rise to  $J-1$  cohomology larger than  $\mu$ . Then  $\mu$  is  
 $\mathfrak{n}$ -minimal.

Proof. Suppose that  $F$  is an irreducible  $\mathfrak{k}$  module of highest weight  $\gamma$ , and that

$$H^{J-1}(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{k}, F) \otimes \{[\Lambda^{R-J}(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q})]^*\}^{\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q})} \neq 0.$$

By the definition of  $\mathfrak{n}$ -minimal, together with

Definitions 4.1 and 3.11, what we must show is that

$\gamma < \mu$ . By a standard fact about highest weights in a tensor product, there are weights  $\phi$  and  $\psi$  such that  $H^{J-1}(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{k}, F)^\phi \neq 0$ ,  $\psi$  is a weight of  $[\Lambda^{R-J}(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q})]^*$ , and  $\phi + \psi = \mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q})$ . Thus  $\psi = -(\beta_{i_1} + \dots + \beta_{i_{R-J}})$  for some

$R-J$  element subset of  $\Delta(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q})$ . Recall that

$$2\rho(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q}) = \sum_{\beta \in \Delta(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q})} \beta = \sum_{i=1}^R \beta_i. \quad \text{It is immediate that}$$

$\phi = \mu - \beta_{i_1} \dots - \beta_{i_J}$ , where  $\{\beta_{i_j}\}$  is the complement of

$\{\beta_{i_j}\}$  in  $\Delta(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q})$ . Now  $H^{J-1}(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{k}, F)^\phi \neq 0$ ; but by hypothesis,

$\phi$  does not give rise to  $J-1$  cohomology larger than  $\mu$ . By

Definition 4.7, this forces  $\gamma < \mu$ .    Q.E.D.

Suppose then that  $J \geq 1$ ,  $\{\beta_{i_j}\}_{j=1}^J \subseteq \Delta(\mathfrak{n}\mathfrak{q})$ , and that

$\mu - \beta_{i_1} \dots - \beta_{i_J}$  gives rise to  $J-1$  cohomology larger than  $\mu$ .

Let  $\gamma$  be the corresponding  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type. To get some restrictions on the  $\{\beta_{i_j}\}$ , we want to compute

$||\mu|| - ||\gamma||$ ; since  $\gamma \geq \mu$ , this number must be non-positive.

By Kostant's theorem 3.8, there is a  $\sigma \in W_K^1(J-1)$  with

$$(4.9) \quad \mu - \beta_{i_1} \dots - \beta_{i_J} = \sigma(\gamma + \rho_C) - \rho_C.$$

Thus

$$\gamma + 2\rho_C = \sigma^{-1}[(\mu + 2\rho_C) - \beta_{i_1} \dots - \beta_{i_J} - (\rho_C - \sigma \cdot \rho_C)].$$

Since  $\sigma^{-1}$  is an isometry, it follows that

$$||\gamma|| = \langle (\mu + 2\rho_C) - \Sigma\beta_{i_j} - (\rho_C - \sigma \cdot \rho_C), (\mu + 2\rho_C) - \Sigma\beta_{i_j} - (\rho_C - \sigma \cdot \rho_C) \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}}.$$

By a short computation, this may be written as

$$||\mu|| - ||\gamma|| = 2\langle \mu + 2\rho_C, \Sigma\beta_{i_j} + \rho_C - \sigma \cdot \rho_C \rangle - \langle \Sigma\beta_{i_j} + \rho_C - \sigma \cdot \rho_C, \Sigma\beta_{i_j} + \rho_C - \sigma \cdot \rho_C \rangle$$

By (3.7),  $\rho_C - \sigma \cdot \rho_C = 2\rho(\Delta_{\sigma}^+(\mathfrak{k}))$ . Since  $\sigma \in W_K^f(J-1)$ ,

$\Delta_{\sigma}^+(\mathfrak{k})$  is a  $J-1$  element subset of  $\Delta(n, \mathfrak{k})$ , say  $\{\alpha_{i_1} \dots \alpha_{i_{J-1}}\}$ .

So  $||\mu|| - ||\gamma|| = 2\langle \mu + 2\rho_C, \Sigma\beta_{i_j} + \Sigma\alpha_{i_j} \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} - \langle \Sigma\beta_{i_j} + \Sigma\alpha_{i_j}, \Sigma\beta_{i_j} + \Sigma\alpha_{i_j} \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}}$

$$||\mu|| - ||\gamma|| = 2\langle \mu + 2\rho_C - \rho, \Sigma\beta_{i_j} + \Sigma\alpha_{i_j} \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} + \langle 2\rho - (\Sigma\beta_{i_j} + \Sigma\alpha_{i_j}), \Sigma\beta_{i_j} + \Sigma\alpha_{i_j} \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}}$$

Definition 4.10  $\lambda = \lambda(\mu) = \mu + 2\rho_C - \rho.$

For an equal rank semisimple group, (4.10) is the equation relating Harish-Chandra's discrete series parameter  $\lambda$  and the discrete series' "lowest"  $\mathbb{R}$ -type  $\mu$  (Schmid [23]). This observation, which came out of some very helpful discussions with H. Hecht, was the original motivation for Definition 4.1.

Set  $B = \{\alpha_{i_1} \dots \alpha_{i_{J-1}}\} \cup \{\beta_{i_1} \dots \beta_{i_J}\} \subseteq \Delta(\eta)$ . The last equation may now be written as

$$(4.11) \quad \|\mu\| - \|\gamma\| = 2\langle \lambda(\mu), \sum \beta_{i_j} + \sum \alpha_{i_j} \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \\ + \langle 2\rho(B^C), 2\rho(B) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}.$$

Here  $B^C = \Delta_{\tau}(\eta^0) - B$ , so that  $\rho(B^C) + \rho(B) = \rho$ .

Suppose we can show that the right side of (4.11) is always positive (or zero, with  $\gamma < \mu$ ): Then Proposition 4.8 will imply that  $\mu$  is  $\eta$ -minimal. Now  $\eta \subseteq \eta^0$ , and  $\lambda + \rho = \mu + 2\rho_C$  is dominant with respect to  $\eta^0$  (by the choice of  $\eta^0$ ). So  $\langle \lambda + \rho, \beta_i \rangle$  and  $\langle \lambda + \rho, \alpha_i \rangle$  are non-negative for all  $i$ ; it follows that the first term of 4.11 is never very negative. The second term is easy to handle, as we shall see.

If  $\tau \in W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ , set  $\Delta_{\tau}^{+}(\mathfrak{g}) = \{\alpha \in \Delta^{+} \mid \tau^{-1}\alpha \in \Delta^{-}\}$ . Then

$$(4.12) \quad 2\rho(\Delta_{\tau}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})) = \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta_{\tau}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})} \alpha = \rho - \tau \cdot \rho$$



Because it preserves  $\Delta$ , it is easy to see that the Cartan involution  $\theta$  defines an automorphism  $\tau \rightarrow \theta\tau\theta$  of  $W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ .

We claim that  $\tau = \theta\tau\theta \iff \tau \cdot \rho \in \mathfrak{k}^* \iff \Delta_{\tau}^+(\mathfrak{g})$  is  $\theta$ -invariant.

For suppose that  $\Delta_{\tau}^+(\mathfrak{g})$  is  $\theta$  invariant. Then clearly  $2\rho(\Delta_{\tau}^+(\mathfrak{g}))$  is  $\theta$ -invariant, i.e. is in  $\mathfrak{k}^*$ . Hence  $\rho - \tau \cdot \rho \in \mathfrak{k}^*$ ; since  $\rho \in \mathfrak{k}^*$ , this implies  $\tau \cdot \rho \in \mathfrak{k}^*$ . If  $\tau \cdot \rho \in \mathfrak{k}^*$ , then  $\theta(\tau \cdot \rho) = \tau \cdot \rho$ ; since  $\theta\rho = \rho$ ,  $(\theta\tau\theta) \cdot \rho = \tau \cdot \rho$ , i.e.

$\tau^{-1}(\theta\tau\theta) \cdot \rho = \rho$ . The only element of  $W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$  fixing  $\rho$  is the identity, so  $\tau = \theta\tau\theta$ . Finally, if  $\tau$  commutes with  $\theta$ , it is clear that  $\Delta_{\tau}^+(\mathfrak{g})$  is  $\theta$ -invariant.

Lemma 4.13 Suppose  $B \subseteq \Delta^+$ ,  $B^c = \Delta^+ - B$ . Then

$\langle 2\rho(B), 2\rho(B^c) \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} \geq 0$ . Equality holds iff  $B = \Delta_{\tau}^+(\mathfrak{g})$  for some  $\tau \in W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$  which commutes with  $\theta$ .

Proof. (Kostant) By a short computation,

$$\langle 2\rho(B), 2\rho(B^c) \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} = \langle \rho, \rho \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} - \langle \rho - 2\rho(B), \rho - 2\rho(B) \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}}.$$

Consider the finite dimensional irreducible representation of  $\mathfrak{g}$  with highest weight  $\rho$ . Its weights (with respect to  $\mathfrak{h}$ ) are precisely the various  $\rho - 2\rho(B)$ ,  $B \subseteq \Delta^+$ . By the Cartan-Weyl theory, each weight of a finite dimensional representation is at most as long as the highest one, with equality precisely for the extremal weights. Thus  $\langle \rho, \rho \rangle - \langle \rho - 2\rho(B), \rho - 2\rho(B) \rangle \geq 0$ , with equality iff

$\rho - 2\rho(B) = \tau \cdot \rho$  for some  $\tau \in W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ . One knows that  
 $\rho - 2\rho(B) = \tau \cdot \rho$  iff  $B = \Delta_{\tau}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})$ .

$\rho \in \mathfrak{t}^*$ , so  $\langle \rho, \rho \rangle = \langle \rho, \rho \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}$ .  $\rho - 2\rho(B)$  is a sum of roots, so  $\langle \rho - 2\rho(B), \rho - 2\rho(B) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \geq 0$ , with equality iff  $\rho - 2\rho(B) \in \mathfrak{t}^*$ . Thus  $\langle \rho - 2\rho(B), \rho - 2\rho(B) \rangle \geq \langle \rho - 2\rho(B), \rho - 2\rho(B) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}$ , with equality iff  $\rho - 2\rho(B) \in \mathfrak{t}^*$ . Assembling these inequalities,

$$\langle 2\rho(B), 2\rho(B^C) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} = \langle \rho, \rho \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} - \langle \rho - 2\rho(B), \rho - 2\rho(B) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \geq 0,$$

with equality iff  $B = \Delta_{\tau}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})$ , and  $\tau \cdot \rho \in \mathfrak{t}^*$ . Q.E.D.

Definition 4.14 A noncompact imaginary positive root  $\beta$  is bad if there is a  $\sigma \in W_{\mathbb{K}}^1$  such that

- a)  $\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{k})$  consists entirely of complex roots
- b)  $\lambda$  is singular with respect to  $\beta$  and each  $\alpha \in \Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{k})$
- c) if the noncompact imaginary roots in  $\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\ )$  are  $\phi_1 \dots \phi_{\ell}$ , then  $\sigma^{-1}(\phi_1 + \dots + \phi_{\ell} - \beta) \succeq 0$  (in the ordering  $\xi$  of  $i\mathfrak{t}_0^*$ .)

Proposition 4.15 Suppose  $\lambda(\mu)$  satisfies

- i)  $\lambda(\mu)$  is dominant with respect to  $\mathfrak{H}$
- ii)  $\langle \alpha, \lambda(\mu) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} > 0$  for  $\alpha \in \Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\mathfrak{nk})$
- iii)  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\mathfrak{np})$  contains no bad roots.

Then  $\mu$  is  $\gamma$ -minimal.

Proof. By Lemma 4.13 and hypothesis i), both terms in 4.11 are non-negative. If one is positive we are done; so suppose both terms are zero (so that  $||\gamma|| = ||\mu||$ .) By Lemma 4.13, there is a  $\theta$ -invariant  $\tau \in W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$  such that  $B = \Delta_{\tau}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})$ . Since the first term of (4.11) is zero,  $\langle \lambda(\mu), \alpha \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} = 0$  whenever  $\alpha \in B$ . By hypothesis (ii), it follows that  $\alpha_{i_1} \dots \alpha_{i_{J-1}}$  are all in  $\Delta_{\mathbb{C}}(\text{rank})$ . Since  $B$  is  $\theta$ -invariant, it must contain the  $J-1$  corresponding noncompact complex roots (cf. the discussion preceding Proposition 2.3). So we may assume  $\alpha_{i_j} = \beta_{i_j}$  for

$j = 1 \dots J-1$ . The remaining  $\beta_{i_J}$  is necessarily  $\theta$ -fixed, i.e.  $\beta_{i_J} \in \Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\pi \cap \mathfrak{p})$ . By (4.9),

$$\gamma = \sigma^{-1}((\mu - \beta_{i_J}) - \sum_{j=1}^{J-1} \beta_{i_j} + \rho_{\mathbb{C}}) - \rho_{\mathbb{C}} = \sigma^{-1}((\mu - \beta_{i_J}) - \sum \alpha_{i_j} + \rho_{\mathbb{C}}) - \rho_{\mathbb{C}}.$$

By (3.7),  $\sigma^{-1}(-\sum \alpha_{i_j} + \rho_{\mathbb{C}}) - \rho_{\mathbb{C}} = \sigma^{-1}(-\rho_{\mathbb{C}} + \sigma \cdot \rho_{\mathbb{C}} + \rho_{\mathbb{C}}) - \rho_{\mathbb{C}} = 0$ .

So  $\gamma = \sigma^{-1}\mu - \sigma^{-1}\beta_{i_J}$ .

Since  $\langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} = 0$  for all  $\alpha \in \Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{k})$ ,  $\sigma \cdot \lambda = \lambda$ ; i.e.

$\mu + 2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} - \rho = \sigma(\mu + 2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} - \rho)$ . Rearranging, and applying (3.7) and

(4.12), we get

$$(*) \quad \mu - \sigma \cdot \mu = \rho - \sigma \cdot \rho - 2(\rho_{\mathcal{C}} - \sigma \cdot \rho_{\mathcal{C}}) = 2\rho(\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})) - 4\rho(\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{k})).$$

Now  $\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})$  contains  $\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{k})$  and the corresponding non-compact complex roots, together with (say)  $\phi_1 \dots \phi_{\ell}$ .

Clearly  $2\rho(\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})) = 4\rho(\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{k})) + \phi_1 + \dots + \phi_{\ell}$ . Thus (\*)

becomes

$$(**) \quad \mu - \sigma \cdot \mu = \phi_1 + \dots + \phi_{\ell}.$$

Every compact root in  $\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})$  is already in  $\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(\mathfrak{k})$ ; it follows that the  $\phi_i$  are all noncompact imaginary roots.

By (\*\*)

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma &= \sigma^{-1}\mu - \sigma^{-1}\beta_{i_{\mathcal{J}}} = \mu + \sigma^{-1}((\mu - \sigma\mu) - \beta_{i_{\mathcal{J}}}) \\ &= \mu + \sigma^{-1}(\phi_1 + \dots + \phi_{\ell} - \beta_{i_{\mathcal{J}}}). \end{aligned}$$

What we need for  $\pi$ -minimality is  $\mu > \gamma$ ; since

$\|\gamma\| = \|\mu\|$ , this amounts to  $\mu - \gamma \notin 0$ . Since  $\beta_{i_{\mathcal{J}}}$

is not a bad root,  $\mu - \gamma = -\sigma^{-1}(\phi_1 + \dots + \phi_{\ell} - \beta_{i_{\mathcal{J}}}) \notin 0$ . Q.E.D.

Corollary 4.16    Suppose  $\lambda(\mu)$  satisfies

- i)  $\lambda(\mu)$  is  $\pi^0$  dominant
- ii)  $\lambda(\mu)$  is non-singular with respect to  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{k})$
- iii)  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{p})$  contains no bad roots (Definition 4.14;  
in particular if  $\lambda(\mu)$  is non-singular with respect  
to  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{p})$ .)

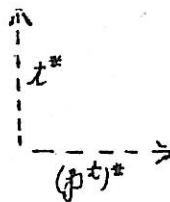
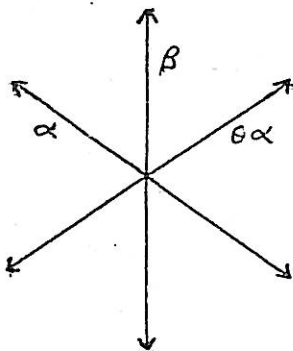
Then  $\mu$  is  $\pi^0$  minimal. Thus Conjecture 4.2 holds for such  $\mu$ , with  $l = h$ , and  $a(\mu)_0 = \rho_0^t$ .

Proof. By Proposition 4.15,  $\mu$  is  $\pi^0$  minimal.  $l = h$  is abelian, and therefore split, with every  $l \cap k$  type principal series minimal. Q.E.D.

It is fairly clear that the conditions of 4.16 hold for "most"  $\mu$ , i.e. when  $\mu$  is sufficiently far from every root wall in  $it_0^*$ . In that case Enright ([6]) has in fact proved Theorem 4.5 (that the representations with minimal type  $\mu$  are more or less parametrized by  $(\rho_0^t)^*$ ) using a much stronger non-singularity condition on  $\mu$ . The condition given here seems to be more nearly precise; this should be clear from the considerations of section 6.

An example may be enlightening.

Let  $G = SL(3, \mathbb{R})$ . The  $h$ -roots of  $\mathfrak{g}$  are pictured



below. Here  $t$  is one dimensional (the vertical direction) and  $\rho^t$  is one dimensional (the horizontal).

The complex roots (i.e. those with support on  $\mathfrak{g}^t$ ) are  $\{\pm\alpha, \pm\theta\alpha\}$ ;  $\beta$  is imaginary and noncompact. There is one compact positive root, namely the compact  $t$ -root corresponding to the complex root  $\alpha$ ; we call this  $\alpha$  also, as a  $t$ -root. Then the noncompact  $t$ -roots are  $\alpha$  and  $\beta = 2\alpha$ . (All of this is easily checked by finding the

eigenvectors of  $T = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta & \sin \theta & 0 \\ -\sin \theta & \cos \theta & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \subseteq K = SO(3)$

in  $\mathfrak{sl}(3, \mathbb{R})$ .) A  $t$ -weight  $r\alpha$  is dominant integral with respect to  $\Delta^+(\mathfrak{k}) = \{\alpha\}$  iff  $r$  is non-negative and  $2r \in \mathbb{Z}$ . So let  $\mu = \frac{n}{2}\alpha$ ; the associated positive root system is necessarily  $\{\alpha, \theta\alpha, \beta\} = \Delta(\pi^0)$ . We want conditions for  $\mu$  to be  $\pi^0$  minimal.  $2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} = \alpha$ , and  $\rho = \frac{1}{2}(\alpha + \theta\alpha + \beta) = \beta = 2\alpha$  as a  $t$ -root. So

$\lambda = \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} - \rho = (\frac{n}{2} + 1 - 2)\alpha = (\frac{n-2}{2})\alpha$ . If  $n > 2$ ,  $\lambda$  is dominant and non-singular with respect to  $\pi^0$ . By Corollary 4.15,  $\mu$  is  $\pi^0$  minimal; since  $\dim \mathfrak{p}_0^t = 1$ , there is at most a one (complex) parameter family of representations of  $G$  with minimal  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type  $\mu$ . (It is not hard to see that these may be realized essentially as a principal series associated to a maximal cuspidal parabolic subgroup of  $G$ .) If  $n = 0, 1$ , or  $2$  (i.e.  $\mu$  is the 1, 2, or 3 dimensional representation of  $SO(3)$ ) then  $\mu$  is in fact principal

series minimal (see Table 5.8). Theorem 4.3 describes the 2 parameter family of representations of  $G$  with minimal  $k$ -type  $\mu$  in those cases; in particular, there are too many representations for  $\mu$  to have been  $\tau^0$  minimal. Let us see why Corollary 4.16 does not apply to the case  $\mu = \alpha$  (i.e.  $n = 2$ , the 3 dimensional representation of  $K$ .) Here  $\lambda = \frac{n-2}{2}\alpha = 0$ , so  $\lambda$  is dominant with respect to  $\tau^0$ .  $\Delta_{iR}(\tau^0 \cap k)$  is empty, since there are no imaginary compact roots; so the second condition of (4.16) is vacuously satisfied. Hence the third condition must fail, which means that  $\beta$  must be a bad root in the sense of

Definition 4.14. This can be seen directly as follows.

Set  $\sigma = -1 \in W_K$ . Clearly  $\Delta_{\sigma}^+(k) = \{\alpha\}$ , and  $\alpha$  is indeed a complex root; and  $\Delta_{\sigma}^+(\mathfrak{g}) = \Delta^+ = \{\alpha, \theta\alpha, \beta\}$ . As  $t$ -roots,  $\Delta_{\sigma}^+(\mathfrak{g})$  therefore consists precisely of  $\Delta_{\sigma}^+(k)$ , the corresponding noncompact root, and  $\beta = \phi_1$ ; so  $\sigma^{-1}(\phi_1 - \beta) = 0$ , and  $\beta$  is a bad root. Finally, the problem can be seen from the perspective of Proposition 4.8. Consider the two noncompact roots  $\alpha$  and  $\beta = 2\alpha$ . Then

$$\mu - \alpha - \beta = \mu - 3\alpha = \alpha - 3\alpha = -2\alpha = \sigma(\alpha + \rho_C) - \rho_C = \sigma(\mu + \rho_C) - \rho_C.$$

Thus the  $k$ -type  $\mu$  has 1 cohomology of weight  $\mu - \alpha - \beta$ , which prevents  $\mu$  from being  $\tau^0$  minimal.

So far we have classified the irreducible admissible representations of a rank two group, explained a mysterious

definition, and illustrated the structure theory of section 2 in one fell swoop. Still more mileage can be gotten out of this example, however. One might hope that all discussion of higher cohomology is irrelevant. There are a number of results about the uniqueness of the discrete series (see for example [23]) which assert that if a representation contains a  $k$ -type  $\mu$ , but does not contain  $\mu - \beta$  for any noncompact positive root  $\beta$ , then the representation is equivalent to a certain discrete series representation; or in general that there is at most a  $(\dim \mathfrak{p}_0^t)$  parameter family of such representations. All of these results require strong non-singularity hypotheses on  $\mu$ , however. In the present case ( $G = SL(3, \mathbb{R}), \mu = \alpha$ ) the minimality of  $\mu$  in  $X$  implies that  $\mu - \alpha = 0$  cannot occur in  $X$ ; and  $\mu - \beta = \mu - 2\alpha = -\alpha$  is not even dominant. Yet there are a great many representations with minimal  $k$ -type  $\mu$  (more than a  $\dim \mathfrak{p}_0^t = 1$  parameter family.) To explain this, one must consider the fact that  $\mu - \alpha - \beta$  gives rise to 1-cohomology which can occur in  $X$ .

Proof of 4.6(a). Since  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  has only one conjugacy class of Cartan subalgebras,  $\mathfrak{p}_0^t$  must be a maximal abelian subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{p}_0$ . Thus  $(\mathfrak{g}^{\mathfrak{p}_0^t}) \cap \mathfrak{p}_0 = \mathfrak{p}_0^t$ . Now  $\mathfrak{g}^{\mathfrak{p}_0^t} \supseteq \mathfrak{h}$ , and the roots of  $\mathfrak{h}$  in  $\mathfrak{g}^{\mathfrak{p}_0^t}$  are obviously the imaginary roots of  $\mathfrak{h}$  in  $\mathfrak{g}$ . So  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\mathfrak{h} \cap \mathfrak{p})$  is empty. Since



$\Delta_{\mathbb{C}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{p}) = \Delta_{\mathbb{C}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{k})$  by Proposition 2.3, it follows that every  $\mathfrak{t}$ -root is equal to a compact  $\mathfrak{t}$ -root. In particular  $\mu$  is dominant with respect to  $\pi^0$ . To prove that the conditions of Corollary 4.16 hold, it is therefore enough to show that  $2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} - \rho$  is dominant with respect to  $\pi^0$  and non-singular with respect to  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{k})$ .

$$\begin{aligned} 2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} - \rho &= \rho_{\mathbb{C}} - \rho(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{p}) = \rho(\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{k})) + \rho(\Delta_{\mathbb{C}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{k})) - \rho(\Delta_{\mathbb{C}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{p})) \\ &= \rho(\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{k})) \text{ by the preceding remarks.} \end{aligned}$$

$\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\mathfrak{k})$  is a root system in its own right, with  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{k})$  as positive roots. It follows immediately that  $2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} - \rho$  is dominant and non-singular with respect to  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{k})$ . Let  $(\alpha, \beta)$  be a simple positive root of  $\Delta$ . We want to show  $\langle 2\rho_{\mathbb{C}}, \alpha \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} - \langle \rho, \alpha \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} \geq 0$ . If  $\beta = 0$ , this has just been proved; so assume  $\beta \neq 0$ . Then  $(\alpha, \beta) - (\alpha, -\beta) = (0, 2\beta)$  is not a root. We claim that  $(\alpha, \beta) + (\alpha, -\beta) = (2\alpha, 0)$  is not a root. Let  $X$  be a non-zero root vector of weight  $(\alpha, \beta)$ ; put  $x_{\mathfrak{k}} = X + \theta X$ ,  $x_{\mathfrak{p}} = X - \theta X$ . Then  $x_{\mathfrak{k}} \in \mathfrak{k}$ ,  $x_{\mathfrak{p}} \in \mathfrak{p}$ ,  $x_{\mathfrak{k}} + x_{\mathfrak{p}} = 2X$ , and  $x_{\mathfrak{k}} - x_{\mathfrak{p}} = 2\theta X$ . If  $(2\alpha, 0)$  were a root,  $[X, \theta X]$  would be a non-zero root vector for  $(2\alpha, 0)$ . But  $[X, \theta X] = \frac{1}{4}[x_{\mathfrak{k}} + x_{\mathfrak{p}}, x_{\mathfrak{k}} - x_{\mathfrak{p}}] = -\frac{1}{2}[x_{\mathfrak{k}}, x_{\mathfrak{p}}] \in \mathfrak{p}$ ; so  $(2\alpha, 0)$  would be an imaginary noncompact root. No such roots exist, which proves the claim. By abstract root theory,  $\langle (\alpha, \beta), (\alpha, -\beta) \rangle = 0$ , i.e.  $\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} = \langle \beta, \beta \rangle_{\mathfrak{p}}$ , or



A straightforward computation produces the weight vectors of  $\mathfrak{t}$  in  $\mathfrak{sl}(2n, \mathbb{R})$ . With respect to the usual basis  $\varepsilon_1 \dots \varepsilon_n$  of  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , the compact roots are

$q_{ij}^{++} = \pm \varepsilon_i \pm \varepsilon_j$ ,  $1 \leq i < j \leq n$ . The noncompact roots

are  $p_{ij}^{f+} = \pm \varepsilon_i \pm \varepsilon_j$ , and  $p_i^+ = \pm 2\varepsilon_i$ .  $\mathfrak{p}^{\mathfrak{t}}$  has

dimension  $n-1$ . Clearly the complex roots are the

$q_{ij}^+$  and  $p_{ij}^{++}$ ; for according to Proposition 2.3, a

$\mathfrak{t}$ -root occurs with multiplicity two iff it is complex.

The imaginary roots are the  $p_i^+$ .

Order  $it_0^+ \cong \mathbb{R}^n$  lexicographically. Then the compact roots are the  $q_{ij}^{++}$ , so that

$2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} = (2(n-1), 2(n-2), \dots, 2, 0)$  by an easy computation. A

weight  $(a_1 \dots a_n)$  is dominant integral iff  $(a_i)$  is

decreasing,  $a_{n-1} + a_n \geq 0$ , and either all  $a_i \in \mathbb{Z}$  or

all  $a_i \in \mathbb{Z} + \frac{1}{2}$ . Suppose  $\mu = (\mu_1 \dots \mu_n)$  is a  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type,

i.e.  $\mu$  is dominant integral. Then

$\mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} = (\mu_1 + 2(n-1), \dots, \mu_{n-1} + 2, \mu_n)$ . Recall the definition

of  $\mathfrak{b}^0$ . Clearly  $\langle p_{ij}^{++}, \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} \rangle = \langle q_{ij}^{++}, \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} \rangle > 0$ ; so

$q_{ij}^{++} \in \Delta(\mathfrak{b}^0)$ . Since  $(\mu_i)$  is decreasing and  $\mu_{n-1} + \mu_n \geq 0$ ,

$\mu_i \geq 0$  for  $i < n$ . Thus  $\langle p_i^+, \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} \rangle > 0$  for  $i < n$ . If

$\mu_n \neq 0$ ,  $\langle p_n^{\text{sgn } \mu_n}, \mu + 2\rho_c \rangle > 0$ . If  $\mu_n = 0$ ,  $\langle p_n^+, \mu + 2\rho_c \rangle = 0$ , and  $p_n^+ \notin p_n^-$  (recall that  $i\mathfrak{t}_0'$  is ordered lexicographically.) Define  $\text{sgn}(0) = +$ ; then we have shown that

$$\Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}(\mathfrak{b}^0 \cap \mathfrak{g}) = \{p_{ij}^{++}, p_i^{\text{sgn } \mu_i}\}$$

One computes immediately that  $\rho = 2\rho_c + (1, 1, \dots, 1, \text{sgn } \mu_n)$ , so that

$$(4.17) \quad \mu + 2\rho_c - \rho = \lambda(\mu) = (\mu_1 - 1, \mu_2 - 1, \dots, \mu_{n-1} - 1, \mu_n - \text{sgn } \mu_n).$$

If  $\mu_n = 1$ , set  $s = n$ ; otherwise let  $s$  denote the largest index with  $|\mu_s| > 1$ . Let  $\mathfrak{l} > \mathfrak{h}$  be the  $\theta$ -invariant subalgebra corresponding to the  $\mathfrak{t}$ -roots perpendicular to  $\varepsilon_1 \dots \varepsilon_s$ ;

$$\Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}(\mathfrak{l}) = \{q_{ij}^{++}, p_{ij}^{++}, p_i^+ | i, j > s\}$$

Let  $\pi$  be the span of the root vectors corresponding to the remaining positive roots;

$$(4.18) \quad \Delta_{\mathfrak{t}}(\pi) = \{q_{ij}^{++}, p_{ij}^{++}, p_i^{\text{sgn } \mu_i} | i \leq s\}.$$

Then  $\mathfrak{b} = \mathfrak{l} \oplus \pi \supseteq \mathfrak{b}^0$  is a  $\theta$ -invariant parabolic. The span  $\mathfrak{t}_{\text{root}}^*(\mathfrak{l})$  of the  $\mathfrak{t}$ -roots of  $\mathfrak{l}$  in  $\mathfrak{t}^*$  is clearly  $\langle \varepsilon_{s+1} \dots \varepsilon_n \rangle$ ; and  $\{p_i^{\text{sgn } \mu_i} | i > s\}$  is a strongly orthogonal spanning set of noncompact imaginary roots for

$t^*$  root( $\mathfrak{l}$ ). By Proposition 2.5,  $\mathfrak{l}_0$  is split; in fact it is easy to see that the semisimple ideal of  $\mathfrak{l}_0$  is isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{sl}(2(n-s), \mathbb{R})$ .

We check first that  $\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})$  is principal series minimal for  $\mathfrak{l}$ . If  $s = n$ , then  $\mathfrak{l} = \mathfrak{h}$  is abelian, and there is nothing to prove. Suppose then that  $s < n$ . From (4.18), we deduce

$$\Delta_t(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p}) = \{p_{ij}^{++}, p_i^+ \mid i \leq s\}.$$

Thus  $2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})$  vanishes on the last  $n-s$  coordinates, and  $\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p}) = (\dots \mu_{s+1}, \dots \mu_n)$ . By the definition of  $s$ ,  $|\mu_{s+1}| \leq 1$ ; since  $\mu$  is dominant integral, it follows that the only possibilities for  $(\mu_{s+1} \dots \mu_n)$  are  $(1, \dots, 1, 0, \dots, 0)$  (with at least one zero),  $(1, 1, \dots, 1, -1)$ , and  $(\frac{1}{2}, \dots, \frac{1}{2}, \pm \frac{1}{2})$ . Consulting Table 5.8, we see that these are all principal series minimal for the semisimple ideal  $\mathfrak{sl}(2(n-s), \mathbb{R})$  of  $\mathfrak{l}_0$ ; and it is immediate that  $\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})$  is principal series minimal for  $\mathfrak{l}$ .

To show that  $\mu$  is  $\mathfrak{n}$ -minimal, we apply Proposition 4.15. Since  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\mathfrak{h})$  is empty, condition ii) will always be vacuously satisfied. Suppose first that  $s = n$  and  $\mu_n \geq 1$ ; thus  $\mathfrak{h} = \mathfrak{h}^0$ . Since  $(\mu_i)$  is decreasing,

$\mu_i \geq 1$  for all  $i$ . It is clear from (4.17) that  $\mu$  is dominant with respect to  $\gamma_0$ . Suppose a noncompact positive imaginary root  $p_r^+$  is bad. Notice that since

$i t_0'$  is ordered lexicographically, every  $p_i^+$  is  $> 0$ .

Suppose  $\sigma \in W_K$  is as in Definition 4.14. One knows

that  $W_K$  operates on  $i t_0' \cong \mathbb{R}^n$  by permutation and

changing an even number of signs. It follows easily

that  $\Delta_\sigma^+(\sigma_j)$  contains an even number of  $p_j^+$ , say

$\{\phi_1 \dots \phi_{2a}\}$ . There are now two cases. If  $\sigma^{-1} p_r^+ \in \Delta^-$ ,

then  $p_r^+ \in \Delta_\sigma^+(\sigma_j)$ , say  $p_r^+ = \phi_1$ . Then

$\sigma^{-1}(\phi_1 + \dots + \phi_{2a} - p_r^+) = \sigma^{-1}(\phi_2 + \dots + \phi_{2a})$ . Every  $\sigma^{-1} \phi_i$  is a

negative noncompact imaginary root, i.e. some  $p_j^-$ .

Thus their sum is  $< 0$ , contradicting c) of Definition 4.14.

If, on the other hand,  $\sigma^{-1} p_r^+ \in \Delta^+$ , then  $\sigma^{-1}(-p_r^+)$  and

every  $\sigma^{-1} \phi_i$  is a negative noncompact imaginary root;

so again  $\sigma^{-1}(\phi_1 + \dots + \phi_{2a} - p_r^+) < 0$ , contradicting 4.14 c).

So there are no bad roots in this case; by Proposition 4.15,

$\mu$  is  $\gamma_0$  minimal.

In every other case,  $|\mu_s| > 1$ , so that  $|\mu_i| > 1$  for

$i \leq s$ . By (4.17),  $\lambda(\mu)_i \neq 0$  for  $i < s$ , and

$\text{sgn } \lambda(\mu)_i = \text{sgn } \mu_i$ . We have seen that

$\Delta_{iR}(\pi \cap \mathfrak{g}) = \{p_i^{\text{sgn } \mu_i} \mid i \leq s\}$  (see (4.18)), so  $\lambda(\mu)$  is

dominant and non-singular with respect to  $\Delta_{i\mathbb{R}}(\mathcal{N} \cap \mathcal{P})$ .

In particular there are no bad roots. We claim that

$\lambda(\mu)$  is  $\mathcal{N}$  dominant. By (4.18), it remains only to show this for the roots  $\{p_{ij}^{++} | i \leq s\}$ ; recall that  $p_{ij}^{++} = q_{ij}^{++}$

as  $\mathcal{L}$ -roots. Consider for example  $p_{ij}^{++}$ . Since  $i < j \leq n$ ,  $\mu_i$  is positive; and we have seen  $|\mu_i| > 1$ . Thus  $\mu_i > 1$ .

Also

$$\langle p_{ij}^{++}, \lambda \rangle = \langle \varepsilon_i + \varepsilon_j, \lambda \rangle = \lambda_i + \lambda_j = \mu_i + \mu_j - 1 - \text{sgn } \mu_j.$$

If  $\mu_j < 0$ ,  $\langle p_{ij}^{++}, \lambda \rangle = \mu_i + \mu_j \geq 0$  since  $\mu$  is dominant.

Suppose then that  $\mu_j \geq 0$ , so that  $\langle p_{ij}^{++}, \lambda \rangle = \mu_i + \mu_j - 2$ .

If  $\mu_i \in \mathbb{Z}$ , then  $\mu_i > 1$  implies  $\mu_i \geq 2$ ; so  $\mu_i + \mu_j - 2 \geq 0$ .

If  $\mu_i \in \mathbb{Z} + \frac{1}{2}$ , then  $\mu_i \geq \frac{3}{2}$ , and also  $\mu_j \in \mathbb{Z} + \frac{1}{2}$ ; so

$\mu_j \geq \frac{1}{2}$ , and  $\mu_i + \mu_j - 2 \geq 0$ . In every case  $\langle p_{ij}^{++}, \lambda \rangle \geq 0$ .

A similar argument can be given for  $p_{ij}^{+-}$ . Thus  $\mu$  is indeed  $\mathcal{N}$  dominant, and so  $\mathcal{N}$  minimal by Proposition 4.15. This proves 4.6 (b) for  $\widetilde{\text{SL}}(2n, \mathbb{R})$ .  $\widetilde{\text{SL}}(2n+1, \mathbb{R})$  is similar but considerably less messy; so the details are left to the reader.

To continue, we need a refinement of 4.11. Let  $v \in i\mathcal{L}'_0$ ; then by 4.11, with notation as in that situation,

$$(4.19) \quad ||\mu|| - ||\gamma|| = 2\langle \lambda(\mu) + \frac{1}{2}v, \sum \beta_{i_j} + \sum \alpha_{i_j} \rangle + \langle 2\rho(B^C) - v, 2\rho(B) \rangle.$$

Lemma 4.20 Suppose  $v = \sum_{\delta \in \Delta^+(\ell)} c_\delta \delta$ ,  $0 \leq c_\delta \leq 1$ .

Then  $\langle 2\rho(B^C) - v, 2\rho(B) \rangle \geq 0$ . Equality holds iff

- i)  $B = \Delta_\tau^+(g, h)$  for some  $\tau \in W(g, h)$  commuting with  $\theta$ .
- ii)  $\langle \delta, \rho - \tau \cdot \rho \rangle = 0$  for all  $\delta \in \Delta^+(\ell)$  with  $c_\delta \neq 0$ .

Proof. By taking appropriate convex combinations, it is enough to do this in case  $c_\delta = 0$  or 1; so that  $v = \sum \delta_i$  for some subset  $\{\delta_i\}$  of  $\Delta^+(\ell)$ . Define

$$C_0 = \{\delta \in \Delta^+(\ell) \mid \delta \neq \delta_i, \text{ any } i, \text{ and } \langle 2\rho(B), \delta \rangle_k > 0\}$$

$$C_1 = \{\delta_i \mid \langle 2\rho(B), \delta_i \rangle_k > 0\}.$$

Considering the positive root system for  $\ell$  defined by  $2\rho(B)$ , it is easy to see that  $C = C_0 \cup C_1 = \Delta_{\tau_1}^+(\ell)$ , for

some  $\tau_1 \in W(\ell, h)$  commuting with  $\theta$ . By Lemma 4.13,

$$(*) \quad \langle 2\rho(\Delta^+(\ell)) - 2\rho(C_0) - 2\rho(C_1), 2\rho(C_0) + 2\rho(C_1) \rangle_k = 0.$$

Since  $\eta$  is invariant under  $\ell$ ,  $\langle \rho(\eta), \delta \rangle_k = 0$  for all  $\delta \in \Delta^+(\ell)$ .

Put  $C_2 = \{\delta_i\} - C_1$ ; so  $2\rho(C_2) + 2\rho(C_1) = v$ . Applying

these observations, we compute



$$\begin{aligned}
\langle 2\rho(B^C) - v, 2\rho(B) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} &= \langle 2\rho - 2\rho(B) - 2\rho(C_1) - 2\rho(C_2), 2\rho(B) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \\
&= \langle 2\rho - 2\rho(B) - 2\rho(C_0) - 2\rho(C_1), 2\rho(B) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} + \langle 2\rho(C_0) - 2\rho(C_2), 2\rho(B) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \\
&= \langle 2\rho - 2\rho(B \cup C_0 \cup C_1), 2\rho(B \cup C_0 \cup C_1) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} - \langle 2\rho - 2\rho(B \cup C_0 \cup C_1), 2\rho(C_0 \cup C_1) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \\
&+ \langle 2\rho(C_0) - 2\rho(C_2), 2\rho(B) \rangle. \text{ Call the first term (I), and}
\end{aligned}$$

write  $2\rho = 2\rho(\tau) + 2\rho(\Delta^+(\ell))$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
\langle 2\rho(B^C) - v, 2\rho(B) \rangle &= (I) - \langle 2\rho(\tau), 2\rho(C_0 \cup C_1) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} + \langle 2\rho(B), 2\rho(C_0 \cup C_1) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \\
&- \langle 2\rho(\Delta^+(\ell)) - 2\rho(C_0) - 2\rho(C_1), 2\rho(C_0) + 2\rho(C_1) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} + \langle 2\rho(B), 2\rho(C_0) - 2\rho(C_2) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \\
&= (I) + \langle 2\rho(B), 4\rho(C_0) + 2\rho(C_1) - 2\rho(C_2) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \text{ by (*) and the} \\
&\text{remarks following it. By Lemma 4.13, (I) } \geq 0; \text{ and the} \\
&\text{second term is non-negative by the definition of } C_0, C_1, \\
&\text{and } C_2. \text{ This proves the desired inequality. In case of} \\
&\text{equality, necessarily } C_0 \text{ and } C_1 \text{ are empty, (I) = 0,} \\
&\text{and } -\langle 2\rho(B), 2\rho(C_2) \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} = -\langle 2\rho(B), \sum \delta_i \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} = 0. \text{ By Lemma 4.13,} \\
&\text{this is equivalent to the conditions stated (recall that} \\
&\rho - \tau \cdot \rho = 2\rho(\Delta^+(\tau(\rho))). \text{) } \quad \text{Q.E.D.}
\end{aligned}$$

By choosing  $v = \sum c_\delta \delta$  appropriately, it will always

be possible to arrange for  $\lambda(\mu) + \frac{1}{2}v = \tilde{\lambda}(\mu, v) = \tilde{\lambda}$  to  
be dominant with respect to  $\tau^0$  in the cases we consider.

(The reader may easily see how this would be done for  $\mathfrak{sl}(n, \mathbb{R})$ .) This is the strong form of conjecture 4.2(v)

which was alluded to after the statement of Theorem 4.5.

It is easy to check whether  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is  $\pi^0$  dominant: for let  $\delta_1, \dots, \delta_m$  be the simple roots in  $\pi_0$ . Since

$$2 \frac{\langle \delta_i, \rho \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}}{\langle \delta_i, \delta_i \rangle} = 1, \quad \tilde{\lambda} \text{ will be dominant iff}$$

$\langle \mu + 2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} + \frac{1}{2}\nu, \delta_i \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \geq \frac{\langle \delta_i, \delta_i \rangle}{2}$  for all  $i$ . Furthermore  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is singular precisely with respect to those simple roots for which equality holds.

To illustrate the methods, let  $G = \text{SU}(p, q)$  ( $p \leq q$ ) and put  $\mu = 0$ , the trivial representation of  $K$ .  $K$  is  $S(U(p) \times U(q))$ , and has a torus consisting of the diagonal matrices

$$T = \left\{ \begin{array}{ccccccc} e^{i\theta_1} & & & & & & 0 \\ & \ddots & & & & & \\ & & e^{i\theta_p} & & & & \\ & & & e^{i\phi_1} & & & \\ & & & & \ddots & & \\ & & & & & e^{i\phi_a} & \\ 0 & & & & & & 0 \end{array} \right\} \cdot \left. \begin{array}{l} \Sigma \theta_i + \Sigma \phi_j = 0 \end{array} \right\}.$$

$t_0$  may then be identified with the subspace

$$\{[(\theta_1 \dots \theta_p), (\phi_1 \dots \phi_q)] \mid \sum \theta_i + \sum \phi_j = 0\} \text{ of } \mathbb{R}^p \oplus \mathbb{R}^q;$$

similarly  $it'_0$  is identified with the same space, with the usual inner product for  $\langle, \rangle_k$ .  $G$  is an equal rank group, so  $\rho^{\pm} = 0$ . Identifying  $\mathfrak{g} = (\mathfrak{g}_0)_{\mathbb{C}}$  with  $\mathfrak{sl}(p+q, \mathbb{C})$ , one checks easily that the roots of  $t$  in  $\mathfrak{g}$  are the following (with respect to the basis  $\{\varepsilon_i^1, \varepsilon_j^2 \mid 1 \leq i \leq p, 1 \leq j \leq q\}$  of  $\mathbb{R}^p \oplus \mathbb{R}^q$ ):

$$\begin{aligned} \text{compact:} \quad e_{i,i'} &= \varepsilon_i^1 - \varepsilon_{i'}^1, & 1 \leq i, i' \leq p, i \neq i' \\ f_{j,j'} &= \varepsilon_j^2 - \varepsilon_{j'}^2, & 1 \leq j, j' \leq q, j \neq j' \\ \text{noncompact:} \quad g_{ij}^{\pm} &= \pm (\varepsilon_i^1 - \varepsilon_j^2) & 1 \leq i \leq p, 1 \leq j \leq q. \end{aligned}$$

We will sometimes refer to  $\varepsilon_i^1$  as the  $i$ -coordinates and  $\varepsilon_j^2$  as the  $j$ -coordinates. Order  $it'_0 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^p \oplus \mathbb{R}^q$

lexicographically. Then  $\Delta^+(k) = \{e_{i,i'}, f_{j,j'} \mid i < i', j < j'\}$ , and one computes easily that

$$2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} = [(p-1, p-3, \dots, p-2i+1, \dots, -(p-1)), (q-1, \dots, q-2j+1, \dots, -(q-1))]$$

Since  $\mu = 0$ ,  $\mu + 2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} = 2\rho_{\mathbb{C}}$ . By the definition of  $\mathfrak{b}^0$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(\mathfrak{r}^0 \cap \mathfrak{g}) &= \{g_{ij}^+ \mid p-2i+1 \geq q-2j+1\} \cup \{g_{ij}^- \mid p-2i+1 < q-2j+1\} \\ &= \{g_{ij}^+ \mid j-i \geq \frac{1}{2}(q-p)\} \cup \{g_{ij}^- \mid j-i < \frac{1}{2}(q-p)\}. \end{aligned}$$

Assume for definiteness that  $q-p$  is even, so that  $\frac{q-p}{2}$  is a non-negative integer. The simple roots of  $\Delta^+$  are precisely those which cannot be expressed as a sum of two other positive roots. Using this, one can check that the simple roots are

$$\{f_{j,j+1} \mid 1 \leq j \leq \frac{q-p}{2} - 1, \frac{q+p}{2} \leq i < q\} \cup \{g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+, g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i-1}^- \mid 1 \leq i \leq p\}$$

Let  $\mathfrak{b} \supseteq \mathfrak{b}^0$  be the ( $\theta$ -invariant) parabolic corresponding to the simple noncompact roots  $\{g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+\}$ . Since these are strongly orthogonal, the semisimple ideal of  $\mathfrak{l}_0$  is a product of  $p$  copies of  $\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{R})$ ; so  $\mathfrak{l}_0$  is split. We leave to the reader the straightforward verification that  $\mu - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})$  is principal series minimal for  $\mathfrak{l}_0$ .

Set  $v = \sum_{i=1}^p g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+$ . Then by direct computation

$$\begin{aligned} \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} + \frac{1}{2}v &= [(p - \frac{1}{2}, \dots, p - 2i + \frac{3}{2}, \dots, -(p - \frac{3}{2})), (q-1, \dots, q-2(\frac{q-p}{2})+1, \\ & \quad q-2(\frac{q-p}{2}+1)+\frac{1}{2}, \dots, q-2j+\frac{1}{2}, \dots, q-2(\frac{q+p}{2})+\frac{1}{2}, \\ & \quad q-2(\frac{q+p}{2}+1)+1, \dots, -(q-1))]. \end{aligned}$$

From this one computes

$$\langle f_{j, j+1}, \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v \rangle_{\mathcal{K}} = 2 \quad 1 \leq j \leq \frac{q-p}{2} - 1, \frac{q+p}{2} < j < q$$

$$\langle f_{\frac{q+p}{2}, \frac{q+p}{2}+1}, \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v \rangle_{\mathcal{K}} = \frac{3}{2}$$

$$\langle g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+, \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v \rangle_{\mathcal{K}} = p - 2i + \frac{3}{2} - (q - 2(\frac{q-p}{2} + i) + \frac{1}{2})$$

$$= 1 \quad 1 \leq i \leq p$$

$$\langle g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i-1}^-, \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v \rangle_{\mathcal{K}} = q - 2(\frac{q-p}{2} + i - 1) + \frac{1}{2} - (p - 2i + \frac{3}{2})$$

$$= 1 \quad 2 \leq i \leq p$$

$$\langle g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}}^-, \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v \rangle_{\mathcal{K}} = (p+1) - (p - \frac{1}{2}) = \frac{3}{2}.$$

Since all roots have length 2, the remarks following Lemma 4.20 imply that  $\tilde{\lambda}$  will be  $\mathcal{K}^0$  dominant if  $\langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, \delta \rangle \geq 1$  for each simple root  $\delta$ ; this has just been verified.

With the usual notation, suppose now that

$\mu - \sum_{j=1}^J \beta_{i_j}$  gives rise to  $J-1$  cohomology larger than  $\mu$ ;

recall that  $\{\alpha_{i_j}\}_{j=1}^{J-1}$  are the corresponding compact roots,

and  $B = \{\alpha_{i_j}\} \cup \{\beta_{i_j}\}$ . By (4.19) and Lemma 4.20, there

is a  $\tau \in W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$  with  $B = \Delta_{\tau}^+(\mathfrak{g})$ ; also  $\|\mu\| = \|\gamma\|$ .

Since  $\mu = 0$ , it follows that  $\gamma = 0$ ; so by (4.9) and (3.7)

$$-\Sigma \beta_{i_j} = \mu - \Sigma \beta_{i_j} = \sigma(\gamma + \rho_c) - \rho_c = \sigma \cdot \rho_c - \rho_c = -\Sigma \alpha_{i_j}.$$

so  $\Sigma \beta_{i_j} = \Sigma \alpha_{i_j}$ ; since  $\rho - \tau \cdot \rho = \Sigma \beta_{i_j} + \Sigma \alpha_{i_j}$ , it follows

that

(\*) every coordinate of  $\rho - \tau \cdot \rho$  is even.

Lemma 4.20 and (4.19) also imply that every root in  $\Delta_\tau^+(\mathfrak{g})$  is a sum of the simple roots annihilating  $\tilde{\lambda}$ , namely

$$\{g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+ \mid 1 \leq i \leq p\} \cup \{g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i-1}^- \mid 2 \leq i \leq p\}.$$

Since  $W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$  is the permutation group on the coordinates, it

is not difficult to deduce that  $\tau$  acts only on the

$i$  coordinates, and the  $j$  coordinates between  $\frac{q-p}{2}+1$  and

$\frac{q+p}{2}$ . Write  $\rho = [(\rho_1^1, \rho_2^1, \dots, \rho_p^1), (\rho_1^2, \dots, \rho_q^2)]$ ; say  $\rho_1^1 = n$ .

(Actually,  $n = \frac{2p-1}{2}$ , but this is unimportant.) Since

$g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+$  and  $g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i-1}^-$  are simple roots of length 2,

$$1 = \langle \rho, g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+ \rangle = \langle \rho, \epsilon_i^{1-\epsilon} \frac{2}{\frac{q-p}{2}+i} \rangle = \rho_i^1 - \rho_{\frac{q-p}{2}+i}^2, \text{ and}$$

$$1 = \rho_{\frac{q-p}{2}+i}^2 - \rho_{i+1}^1.$$

We deduce immediately that  $\rho_i^1 = n - 2i + 2$ ,  $\rho_{\frac{q-p}{2}+i}^2 = n - 2i + 1$

for  $1 \leq i \leq p$ . (Henceforth such computations will often

be left to the reader.) By (\*),  $\tau$  preserves the

$i$  coordinates and the  $j$  coordinates separately; say

$\tau = [\sigma_1, \sigma_2]$  with obvious notation. We claim that

$\sigma_1(i) = \sigma_2(\frac{q-p}{2}+i) - \frac{q-p}{2}$  for  $1 \leq i \leq p$ . If not, a

finite set argument shows that necessarily

$\sigma_1(i) > \sigma_2(\frac{q-p}{2} + i) - \frac{q-p}{2}$  for some  $i$ . Then

$$\langle \tau^{-1}(g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+), \rho \rangle_k = \langle g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}}^+, \tau \cdot \rho \rangle = \rho_1 \sigma_1^{-1} \cdot i^{-\rho_2} \sigma_2 \cdot (\frac{q-p}{2}+i) < 0$$

by the computation of  $\rho$ . So  $\tau^{-1} \cdot (g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+)$  would be

a negative root, i.e.  $g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+ \in \Delta_{\tau}^+(\mathfrak{g}) \subseteq \Delta(\tau)$ . But

$g_{i, \frac{q-p}{2}+i}^+$  is a root of  $\mathfrak{l}$ ; a contradiction. So

$\sigma_1(i) = \sigma_2(\frac{q-p}{2}+i) - \frac{q-p}{2}$ . We deduce that, as automor-

phisms of  $it_0'$ ,  $\det[\sigma_1, 1] = \det[1, \sigma_2]$ , so that

$\det \tau = (\det[\sigma_1, 1])^2$ . Now if  $w \in W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ , one knows

that  $\det w = (-1)^{\ell(w)}$ ; so it follows that  $\ell(\tau)$  is even.

On the other hand,  $\ell(\tau) = |\beta| = J+J-1 = 2J-1$ ; a

contradiction. So  $\gamma$  cannot exist, and  $\mu$  is  $\mathbb{Z}$ -minimal, proving Conjecture 4.2 in this case.

By Theorem 4.5, we have proved that  $SU(p, q)$  has at most a  $p$ -parameter family of spherical representations. This is of course less than earthshaking; the point was to indicate the idea of the following computations in a

relatively simple situation. The reader may consider himself warned.

Proof of 4.6 (c) This is the case  $\mathcal{G}_0 = \text{su}(p, q)$ ,  $p \leq q$ ,  $\mu = [(\mu_1^1, \dots, \mu_p^1), (\mu_1^2, \dots, \mu_q^2)]$  an arbitrary  $k$ -type; we

retain the notation of the preceding example. Since  $\mu$  is dominant integral, both sequences  $(\mu_i^1)$  and  $(\mu_j^2)$  decrease by integers. Set  $\mu + 2\rho_c = a = [(a_1^1, \dots, a_p^1), (a_1^2, \dots, a_q^2)]$ ; then the positive root system defined by  $a$  satisfies

$$\Delta(\mathcal{N}^{\circ} \cap \mathfrak{p}) = \{g_{ij}^+ | a_i^1 - a_j^2 > 0\} \cup \{g_{ij}^- | a_i^1 - a_j^2 < 0\}.$$

Define  $a_0^1 = a_0^2 = \infty$ ,  $a_{p+1}^1 = a_{q+1}^2 = -\infty$  (formally). For

$1 \leq i \leq p$ , define  $j(i)$ ,  $0 \leq j(i) \leq q$ , so that

$a_{j(i)}^2 > a_i^1 \geq a_{j(i)+1}^2$ . The index  $i$  is called upper

transitional if  $a_{i-1}^1 \geq a_{j(i)}^2$ , and lower transitional

if  $a_{j(i)+1}^2 > a_{i+1}^1$ . It is called upper critical if

$0 < a_{j(i)}^2 - a_i^1 \leq 1$ , and lower critical if  $0 \leq a_i^1 - a_{j(i)+1}^2 < 1$ .

The simple roots in  $\Delta^+$  are then

$\{e_{i, i+1} | i \text{ is not lower transitional and } i+1 \text{ is not upper transitional}\} \cup$

(\*)  $\{f_{j, j+1} | j \text{ is not } j(i) \text{ for any } i\} \cup \{g_{i, j(i)}^- | i \text{ is upper transitional}\}$

$\cup \{g_{i, j(i)+1}^+ | i \text{ is lower transitional}\}.$



By the integrality of  $\mu$ ,  $a_i^1 - a_j^2 \equiv \varepsilon \pmod{\mathbb{Z}}$ , for some fixed  $\varepsilon \in [0, 1)$ . It follows that  $i$  is upper critical iff  $a_{j(i)}^2 - a_i^1 = 1 - \varepsilon$ , and  $i$  is lower critical iff  $a_i^1 - a_{j(i)+1}^2 = \varepsilon$ . Within the  $i$  coordinates or the  $j$  coordinates,  $\rho_c$  necessarily decreases by 1; so  $a_i^1 - a_{i+1}^1 \geq 2$ , and  $a_j^2 - a_{j+1}^2 \geq 2$ . One deduces easily that every upper (respectively lower) critical index is also upper (lower) transitional. We can therefore let  $\mathcal{L}$  be the parabolic corresponding to the simple roots  $\{g_{i,j(i)}^- \mid i \text{ is upper critical}\} \cup \{g_{i,j(i)+1}^+ \mid i \text{ is lower critical}\}$ . We claim that these are strongly orthogonal; since they are simple, it suffices to show that the sum of two of them is never a root. For pairs of the same sign this is obvious; so suppose  $g_{i,j(i)}^- + g_{i',j(i')+1}^+$  is a root. By the description of the root system, either  $i = i'$ , or  $j(i) = j(i')+1$ . If  $i = i'$ ,  $i$  is both upper and lower critical, so that  $a_{j(i)}^2 - a_{j(i)+1}^2 = (a_{j(i)}^2 - a_i^1) + (a_i^1 - a_{j(i)+1}^2) = 1 - \varepsilon + \varepsilon = 1$ , which is impossible since  $(a_j^2)$  decreases by at least 2. Similarly one can rule out  $j(i) = j(i') + 1$ , proving the claim. Thus the semisimple ideal of  $\mathfrak{l}_0$  is a product of copies of  $\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{R})$ , and is therefore split. Since  $\Lambda^{R+S} \cap$

is a one dimensional  $\ell$ -module of weight

$2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{p}) + 2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{k})$ ,  $\mu - 2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{p})$  is principal series minimal iff  $\mu + 2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{k})$  is. Here  $\pi\eta\mathfrak{k} = \pi^0\eta\mathfrak{k}$ , so  $2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{k}) = 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}}$ ; so we must show that  $\lambda = \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}}$  is principal series minimal for  $\ell$ . This is immediate from the characterization of critical indices, and the description of principal series minimal types in Table 5.8; details are left to the reader. It remains to show that  $\mu$  is  $\eta$  minimal.

$$\text{Set } v = \sum_{\substack{i \text{ upper} \\ \text{critical}}} \varepsilon \cdot g_{i,j(i)}^- + \sum_{\substack{i \text{ lower} \\ \text{critical}}} (1-\varepsilon) g_{i,j(i)+1}^+$$

We claim that  $\bar{\lambda} = \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} + \frac{1}{2}v - \rho$  is  $\eta^0$ -dominant.

All roots have length 2; so according to the method outlined after Lemma 4.20, we must show that

$$\langle \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} + \frac{1}{2}v, \delta \rangle \geq 1 \text{ whenever } \delta \text{ is a simple root.}$$

Consider first a simple root  $e_{i,i+1}$ . We know from (\*) that  $i$  is not lower critical, and  $i+1$  is not upper critical. Using the definition of  $v$ , this implies that

$$\begin{aligned} -\varepsilon &\leq \langle v, \varepsilon_i^1 \rangle \leq 0 & 0 &\leq \langle v, \varepsilon_{i+1}^1 \rangle \leq 1-\varepsilon; \text{ so} \\ \langle \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} + \frac{1}{2}v, e_{i,i+1} \rangle &= \langle \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} + \frac{1}{2}v, \varepsilon_i^1 - \varepsilon_{i+1}^1 \rangle \\ &\geq \langle \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}}, \varepsilon_i^1 - \varepsilon_{i+1}^1 \rangle + \frac{1}{2}(-\varepsilon - (1-\varepsilon)) \\ &\geq 2 - \frac{1}{2} = \frac{3}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, if  $f_{j,j+1}$  is a simple root,

$\langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, f_{j,j+1} \rangle \geq \frac{3}{2}$ . Suppose  $g_{i,j(i)}^-$  is a

simple root not in  $\Delta(\ell)$ . Then  $i$  is not upper critical,

so  $a_{j(i)}^2 - a_i^1 > 1 - \epsilon$ ; by integrality, this forces

$a_{j(i)}^2 - a_i^1 \geq 2 - \epsilon$ . Now  $\langle v, \epsilon_i^1 \rangle$  and  $\langle v, \epsilon_{j(i)}^2 \rangle$  can be

non-zero only if  $i$  is lower critical or  $j(i) = j(i') + 1$

and  $i'$  is lower critical; in any case

$$0 \leq \langle v, \epsilon_i^1 \rangle \leq 1 - \epsilon, \quad 0 \geq \langle v, \epsilon_{j(i)}^2 \rangle \geq - (1 - \epsilon). \quad \text{Thus}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, g_{i,j(i)}^- \rangle_k &\geq a_{j(i)}^2 - a_i^1 + \frac{1}{2}(- (1 - \epsilon) - (1 - \epsilon)) \\ &\geq 2 - \epsilon - (1 - \epsilon) = 1. \end{aligned}$$

Suppose that equality holds; then  $a_{j(i)}^2 - a_i^1 = 2 - \epsilon$ ;

$i$  is lower critical, so  $a_i^1 - a_{j(i)+1}^2 = \epsilon$ ; and

$j(i) = j(i') + 1$ , with  $a_{i'}^1 - a_{j(i)}^2 = \epsilon$ . These imply

$a_{i'}^1 - a_i^1 = 2$ , so that  $i' = i - 1$ , and that

$a_{j(i)}^2 - a_{j(i)+1}^2 = 2$ . Since  $a = \mu + 2\rho_c$ , it follows that

$\mu$  is singular with respect to  $e_{i-1,i}$  and  $f_{j(i),j(i)+1}$ .

Also  $v_{i-1}^1 = 1 - \epsilon = v_i^1$ ,  $v_{j(i)} = - (1 - \epsilon) = v_{j(i)+1}$ , so  $v$  is

singular with respect to these compact roots. To

summarize: if  $\langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, g_{i,j(i)}^- \rangle_k = 1$ , then  $j(i-1)+1 = j(i)$ ,

and the noncompact roots  $g_{i-1,j(i)}^+$  and  $g_{i,j(i)+1}^+$  are

in  $\Delta(\ell)$ .  $\mu$  and  $v$  are singular with respect to the

compact roots  $e_{i-1,i}$  and  $f_{j(i),j(i)+1}$ .

Suppose next that  $g_{i,j(i)+1}^+$  is a simple root not in  $\ell$ . If  $\varepsilon \neq 0$ , we argue exactly as above, and get identical results. If  $\varepsilon = 0$ , we still get

$\langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, g_{i,j(i)+1}^+ \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} \geq 1$ . Suppose that equality holds.

We cannot deduce that  $g_{i,j(i)}^-$ , say, is a root of  $\ell$ ;

but suppose  $\langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, g_{i,j(i)}^- \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} = 1$ . In this case

$g_{i,j(i)}^-$  is necessarily in  $\Delta(\ell)$ ; for otherwise the preceding paragraph would imply that  $g_{i,j(i)+1}^+$  is a root of  $\ell$ , which we have assumed is not the case.

Exactly as before, we deduce that  $\mu$  and  $v$  are singular with respect to the compact root  $f_{j(i),j(i)+1}$ .

Similarly, if  $\langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, g_{i+1,j(i)+1}^- \rangle_{\mathbb{R}} = 1$ , then

$j(i+1) = j(i) + 1$ ,  $g_{i+1,j(i)+1}^-$  is a root of  $\ell$ , and  $\mu$

and  $v$  are singular with respect to  $e_{i,i+1}$ .

Finally, it is very easy to check that

$\langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, \delta \rangle = 1$  if  $\delta$  is a simple root in  $\Delta(\ell)$ .

This proves that  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is  $\eta^0$ -dominant.

Suppose then that  $\mu - \sum_{j=1}^J \beta_{ij}$  gives rise to  $J-1$

cohomology greater than  $\mu$ , with all notation as usual.

By (4.19) and Lemma 4.20,  $\|\mu\| = \|\gamma\|$ , all  $\alpha_{ij}$  and  $\beta_{ij}$  are sums of simple roots annihilating  $\tilde{\lambda}$ , and  $B = \Delta_{\tau}^{+}(\mathfrak{g})$  for some  $\theta$ -invariant  $\tau \in W(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ . Let  $\tilde{\mathfrak{g}}_0 \supseteq \mathfrak{g}$  be the subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  corresponding to the roots which annihilate  $\tilde{\lambda}$ . Then the simple roots in  $\Delta(\tilde{\mathfrak{g}}_0)$  are certain noncompact simple roots  $g_{ij}^{+}$  which are described above (namely those whose inner product with  $\mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}\nu$  is 1.)

There is a natural notion of adjacency among the simple roots of  $\mathfrak{g} \cong \mathfrak{sl}(n, \mathbb{C})$ ; two simple roots  $\delta_1, \delta_2$  are adjacent iff  $\delta_1 + \delta_2$  is a root. Call the sequence  $\delta_1 \dots \delta_r$  of simple roots contiguous if the  $\delta_i$  are distinct, and  $\delta_i$  is adjacent to  $\delta_{i+1}$  for  $1 \leq i \leq r-1$ . Then  $\delta_1 + \dots + \delta_r$  is a root iff  $(\delta_i)$  is a contiguous sequence, and these are all the roots. If the  $\delta_i$  are noncompact,  $\delta_1 + \dots + \delta_r$  is a compact root iff  $r$  is even. Thus the simple roots of  $\tilde{\mathfrak{g}} \cap \mathfrak{k}$  are the  $\delta_1 + \delta_2$ , where  $\delta_1, \delta_2$  are adjacent simple roots of  $\tilde{\mathfrak{g}}$ . Such a pair is clearly of the form  $(g_{i,j(i)}^{-}, g_{i,j(i)+1}^{+})$  or  $(g_{i,j(i)}^{+}, g_{i+1,j(i)+1}^{-})$ . By the remarks in the proof that  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is  $\pi_0$  dominant, exactly one root of such a pair is in  $\Delta(\mathfrak{g})$ . The corresponding compact roots are  $f_{j(i),j(i)+1}$  or  $e_{i,i+1}$  respectively;

we saw that  $\mu$  and  $\nu$  are necessarily singular with respect to such roots. Since  $\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(k) \subseteq \Delta(\tilde{\ell} \cap k)$ , it follows that  $\nu = \sigma^{-1}\nu$ ,  $\mu = \sigma^{-1}\mu$ ; and since by definition the roots in  $\Delta(\tilde{\ell})$  annihilate  $\tilde{\lambda}$ ,  $\sigma^{-1}(\tilde{\lambda}) = \tilde{\lambda}$ .

Now  $\tilde{\ell}$  decomposes as a direct sum of simple subalgebras  $\tilde{\ell}^1, \dots, \tilde{\ell}^s$  (plus center) corresponding to maximal contiguous sets of simple roots in  $\Delta(\tilde{\ell})$ ; we call these components blocks. Assume the blocks are ordered in accordance with the lexicographic ordering of  $it_0'$ : if  $g_{i_1 j_1}^{+} \in \Delta(\tilde{\ell}^u)$ ,  $g_{i_2 j_2}^{+} \in \Delta(\tilde{\ell}^v)$ ,  $u < v$ ,

then  $i_1 < i_2$ . The first simple root in a fixed block is either  $g_{ij}^{+}$  (type I) or  $g_{ij}^{-}$  (type II). The key observation is that, since  $\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(k) \subseteq \Delta(\tilde{\ell} \cap k)$ , and  $\Delta_{\tau}^{+}(g) \subseteq \Delta(\tilde{\ell})$ , both  $\tau$  and  $\sigma$  respect the block decomposition. We write  $h^u$  for the part of  $h$  in  $\tilde{\ell}^u$ .

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \text{Recall (4.9) that } \gamma = \sigma^{-1}(\mu - \Sigma\beta_{ij} + \rho_c) - \rho_c; \text{ thus} \\
 \gamma &= \sigma^{-1}(\mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}\nu - \rho) - \sigma^{-1}(\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}\nu - \rho + \Sigma\beta_{ij}) - \rho_c \\
 &= \sigma^{-1}(\tilde{\lambda}) - \sigma^{-1}(\rho_c - \sigma \cdot \rho_c + \frac{1}{2}\nu - (\rho - \Sigma\beta_{ij})) - 2\rho_c \\
 &= \tilde{\lambda} - \sigma^{-1}(\Sigma\alpha_{ij} + \frac{1}{2}\nu - (\rho - \Sigma\beta_{ij})) - 2\rho_c \quad (\text{by 3.7}) \\
 &= \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}\nu - \rho - \frac{1}{2}\sigma^{-1}\nu + \sigma^{-1}(\rho - (\Sigma\alpha_{ij} + \Sigma\beta_{ij})) - 2\rho_c
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\gamma = \mu + \frac{1}{2}(v - \sigma^{-1}v) - \rho + \sigma^{-1}(\tau \cdot \rho) \quad (\text{by 4.12})$$

$$(4.21) \quad \gamma = \mu + \frac{1}{2}(v - \sigma^{-1}v) - (\rho - (\sigma^{-1}\tau) \cdot \rho)$$

(Here we used only the fact that the roots in  $\Delta_{\sigma}^{+}(k)$  annihilate  $\tilde{\lambda}$ ; accordingly we may apply 4.21 in later computations.) In the present case, of course,  $v = \sigma^{-1}v$ , so the middle term may be ignored. We claim that for each  $u$ ,  $\gamma = \mu$  on  $k^u$ , and length  $(\tau|k^u)$  is even. The claim is proved by induction on  $u$ ; suppose it is known for  $u' < u$ . Consider first the type II case, so that the first simple root in  $\Delta(\tilde{k}^u)$  is  $g_{i_0, j(i_0)}^{-}$ . From the proof that  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is  $\pi^0$  dominant, we deduce that  $g_{i_0, j(i_0)}^{-} \in \Delta(l)$ , and that the simple roots of  $\tilde{k}^u$  are  $g_{i_0, j(i_0)}^{-}$ ,  $g_{i_0, j(i_0)+1}^{+}$ ,  $g_{i_0+1, j(i_0)+1}^{-}$ ,  $g_{i_0+1, j(i_0)+2}^{+}$ , etc.; every second root, i.e. each  $g_{i, j(i)}^{-}$ , is in  $\Delta(l)$ . Since  $\langle \rho, \delta \rangle_k = 1$  for each simple root  $\delta$ , it follows that the  $\tilde{k}^u$  part of  $\rho$  is

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (i_0 \text{ place}) & & j(i_0) \text{ place} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ [(\dots n-1, n-3, n-5 \dots) (\dots n, n-2, n-4 \dots)] \end{array}$$

Suppose that  $\mu \neq \gamma$  on the  $i$  coordinates of  $\tilde{k}^u$ . By induction,  $\mu = \gamma$  on the earlier  $i$  coordinates; since

$\gamma \succ \mu$  in the lexicographic ordering, we deduce that there is an  $i_1 \geq i_0$  so that  $\gamma_i = \mu_i$  for  $i < i_1$ , and  $\gamma_{i_1} > \mu_{i_1}$ . Since  $\mu$  is annihilated by the compact roots in  $\mathfrak{l}$ , the sequence  $(\mu_i)$  is constant on each block; similarly for  $(\mu_j)$ . On the other hand,  $\gamma$  is dominant, so  $(\gamma_i)$  is decreasing; it follows that  $i_1 = i_0$  is the leading  $i$  coordinate of  $\tilde{\ell}^u$ . Recall that  $w(\tilde{\ell}^u, \beta^u)$  acts by permuting the coordinates. We deduce from (4.21) that the  $\sigma^{-1}\tau(i_0)$  coordinate of  $\rho$  is greater than the  $i_0$  coordinate of  $\rho$ , which is possible only if  $\sigma^{-1}\tau(i_0) = j(i_0)$ . Suppose that for some  $i$  in the  $\mathfrak{l}^u$  block,  $\tau(i) = j_0$ .  $g_{i,j}^-$  is a simple root of  $\mathfrak{l}$ , and thus cannot occur in  $\Delta_\tau^+(g_j) \subseteq \Delta(\mathfrak{r})$ ; but

$$\begin{aligned}
 \langle (\tau^{-1}) \cdot g_{i,j}^-, \rho \rangle_{\mathfrak{k}} &= \langle g_{i,j}^-, \tau \cdot \rho \rangle \\
 &= \langle -\varepsilon_i^1 + \varepsilon_j^2, \tau \cdot \rho \rangle \\
 &= -\rho_\tau(i) + \rho_\tau(j(i)) \\
 &= -n + (n-k) < 0
 \end{aligned}$$

by our description of  $\rho$ . This proves  $g_{i,j}^- \in \Delta_\tau^+(g_j)$ , a contradiction. So  $j(i_0) = \tau(j_2)$  for some  $j_2 = j(i_2)$ . Consider the last  $j$  coordinate  $j_3$  of the block  $\tilde{\ell}^u$ . Clearly  $\rho_{\sigma^{-1}\tau(j_3)} \geq \rho_{j_3} - 1$ ; since  $\gamma$  is dominant, (4.21)



implies that  $\rho_{\sigma^{-1}\tau(j)} \geq \rho_j - 1$  for all  $j$  in the block  $\tilde{l}^u$ . In particular,  $\sigma^{-1}\tau(j(i_0)) = j(i_0)$  or  $i_0$ . Since  $\sigma^{-1}\tau(i_0) = j(i_0)$  we must have  $\sigma^{-1}\tau(j(i_0)) = i_0$ , and thus (by the dominance of  $\gamma$  again)  $\sigma^{-1}\tau(j) = i(j)$  for all  $j$ . Setting  $j = j_2$ , we get  $i(j_2) = \sigma^{-1}\tau(j_2) = \sigma^{-1}(j_0) = j_4$  since  $\sigma \in W_K$  which preserves the  $i$  and  $j$  coordinates. Since no  $i$  coordinate can equal a  $j$  coordinate, this is a contradiction; thus  $\mu = \gamma$  on the  $i$  coordinates of  $\mathfrak{h}^u$ . By (4.21),  $\rho_i = \rho_{\sigma^{-1}\tau(i)}$  for each  $i$  coordinate in  $\mathfrak{h}^u$ . It follows that  $\sigma^{-1}\tau|_{\mathfrak{h}^u}$  preserves the  $i$  coordinates, and hence also the  $j$  coordinates. Every such permutation is in  $W_K(\tilde{l}^u)$ ; since  $\sigma \in W_K$ ,  $\tau|_{\mathfrak{h}^u} \in W_K(\tilde{l}^u)$ . The compact roots in  $\Delta_\tau^+(\mathfrak{g})$  are  $\{\alpha_{i_j}\} = \Delta_\sigma^+(\mathfrak{k})$ ; so in fact  $\tau = \sigma$  on  $\mathfrak{h}^u$ . By (4.21) again,  $\mu = \gamma$  on  $\mathfrak{h}^u$ . The proof that  $\text{length}(\tau|_{\mathfrak{h}^u})$  is even proceeds just as in the spherical case. The argument for the type I case proceeds along the same lines; the assumption that  $\mu \neq \gamma$  on the  $i$  coordinates in  $\mathfrak{h}^u$  leads almost immediately to a contradiction. We omit the details.

Since  $\text{length}(\tau|_{\mathfrak{h}^u})$  is even for all  $u$ ,  $\text{length}(\tau)$  is even. (Actually, one can see fairly easily that we have deduced that  $|\{\alpha_{i_j}\}| = |\{\beta_{i_j}\}|$ . This will be needed later

on for the program described in the following paragraph.) But length  $(\tau) = 2J-1$ ; a contradiction. So no such  $\gamma$  can exist, and  $\mu$  is indeed  $\tau$  minimal. This completes the proof of 4.6 (d).

Although it would be difficult to formulate a general lemma, we will need the arguments above repeatedly. What happens is that the more complicated algebras contain assorted subalgebras isomorphic to  $su(p,q)$ . It will often be possible to deal with these separately; this will generally be done with a reference to the "su(p,q) theory." We have tried in such cases to arrange the notation so as to make the argument clear, and details will be left to the reader. The next case illustrates the technique.

Proof of 4.6 (d) Here  $\mathfrak{g}_0 = sp(p,q)$ ,  $p \leq q$ . We take for  $T$  the usual Cartan subgroup of  $K = SP(p) \times SP(q) \subseteq SP(p,q)$ ;  $T$  consists of diagonal matrices. This gives an identification of  $i\mathfrak{t}_0'$  with  $\mathbb{R}^p \oplus \mathbb{R}^q$  with respect to the usual inner product. Again we refer to  $\mathbb{R}^p$  as the "i coordinates," with basis  $\{\varepsilon_i^1\}$ , and  $\mathbb{R}^q$  as the "j coordinates" with basis  $\{\varepsilon_j^2\}$ .  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  is equal rank, so  $\rho^t = 0$ . The compact roots are

$$e_{ii'}^{++} = \pm \varepsilon_i^1 \pm \varepsilon_{i'}^1, \quad (i < i'), \quad c_i^+ = \pm 2\varepsilon_i^1,$$

$$f_{jj'}^{++} = \pm \varepsilon_j^2 \pm \varepsilon_{j'}^2, \quad (j < j') \quad \text{and} \quad d_j^+ = \pm \varepsilon_j^2. \quad \text{The}$$

noncompact roots are  $g_{ij}^+ = \pm(\varepsilon_i^1 - \varepsilon_j^2), \quad h_{ij}^+ = \pm(\varepsilon_i^1 + \varepsilon_j^2).$

Order  $\mathfrak{t}_0' \cong \mathbb{R}^p \oplus \mathbb{R}^q$  lexicographically. The

corresponding positive compact roots are

$$e_{ii'}^{++}, \quad c_i^+, \quad f_{jj'}^{++}, \quad \text{and} \quad d_j^+ \quad (\text{recall } i < i', j < j').$$

One checks easily that the simple compact roots are

$$e_{i,i+1}^{+-}, \quad c_p^+, \quad f_{j,j+1}^{+-}, \quad \text{and} \quad d_q^+, \quad \text{and that}$$

$$2\rho_c = [(2p, 2p-2, \dots, 2), (2q, 2q-2, \dots, 2)]. \quad \text{Fix a } k\text{-type}$$

$$\mu = [(\mu_1^1, \dots, \mu_p^1)(\mu_1^2, \dots, \mu_q^2)]. \quad \text{Since } \mu \text{ is dominant}$$

$$\text{integral, } \mu_i^1 \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad \mu_1^1 \geq \mu_2^1 \geq \dots \geq \mu_p^1 \geq 0; \quad \text{similarly for}$$

$$\text{the } j \text{ coordinates. Set } \mu + 2\rho_c = a = [(a_1^1, \dots, a_p^1)(a_1^2, \dots, a_q^2)].$$

$$\text{Define (formally) } a_0^1 = a_0^2 = \infty, \quad a_{p+1}^1 = a_{q+1}^2 = 0; \quad \text{and for}$$

$$1 \leq i \leq p, \quad \text{define } j(i), \quad 0 \leq j(i) \leq q, \quad \text{so that}$$

$$a_{j(i)}^2 > a_i^1 \geq a_{j(i)+1}^2. \quad \text{Call the index } i \text{ upper}$$

$$\text{transitional if } a_{i-1}^1 \geq a_{j(i)}^2, \quad \text{and lower transitional if}$$

$$a_{j(i)+1}^2 > a_{i+1}^1; \quad \text{upper critical if } 0 < a_{j(i)}^2 - a_i^1 \leq 1,$$

$$\text{and lower critical if } 0 \leq a_i^1 - a_{j(i)+1}^2 < 1. \quad \text{If } \pi^0 \text{ is}$$

associated to  $a$ , then  $\Delta(\pi^0 \cap \mathfrak{g}) = \{h_{ij}^+\} \cup \{g_{ij}^+ \mid a_i^1 - a_j^2 \geq 0\}$   
 $\cup \{g_{ij}^- \mid a_i^1 - a_j^2 < 0\}$ . It can be deduced that the simple  
 roots of  $\Delta^+$  are

$\{e_{i,i+1}^{+-} \mid i \text{ is not lower transitional and } i+1 \text{ is not upper transitional}\}$

$\{f_{j,j+1}^{+-} \mid j \neq j(i) \text{ for any } i\} \cup \{c_p^+ \text{ or } d_q^+ \text{ according as } a_p < a_q$

or  $a_p \geq a_q\} \cup \{g_{i,j(i)}^- \mid i \text{ is upper transitional}\}$

$\{g_{i,j(i)+1}^+ \mid i \text{ is lower transitional}\}$ . By the integrality

of  $a$ ,  $i$  is upper critical iff  $a_{j(i)}^2 - a_i^1 = 1$ , and lower

critical iff  $a_i^1 - a_{j(i)+1}^2 = 0$ . Just as for  $su(p,q)$ ,

every critical index is transitional. Let  $\mathfrak{b}$  be the  
 parabolic corresponding to the simple roots

$\{g_{i,j(i)}^- \mid i \text{ is upper critical}\} \cup \{g_{i,j(i)+1}^+ \mid i \text{ lower critical}\}$ .

As for  $su(p,q)$ ,  $\mathfrak{l}$  is a product of copies of  $sl(2, \mathbb{R})$ ,

and  $\mu - 2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{g})$  is principal series minimal. It remains  
 to check that  $\mu$  is  $\pi$ -minimal.

Set  $v = \sum_{\substack{i \text{ lower} \\ \text{critical}}} g_{i,j(i)+1}^+$ . We claim that

$\tilde{\lambda} = \mu + 2\rho_c - \rho + \frac{1}{2}v$  is  $\pi^0$  dominant. For the various simple  
 roots of length 2 this is proved as for  $su(p,q)$ . Assume

for definiteness that the simple root of length 4 is  $d_q^+$ .

$(\rho_c)_q^2 = 1$ , so  $a_q^2 = (\mu + 2\rho_c)_q^2 \geq 2$ . No coordinate of  $\frac{1}{2}v$  is

less than  $-\frac{1}{2}$ , so

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, d_q^+ \rangle &= \langle \mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v, 2\varepsilon_q^2 \rangle \\ &= 2(\mu + 2\rho_c + \frac{1}{2}v)_q^2 \\ &\geq 2(2 - \frac{1}{2}) = 3 > 2 = \frac{\langle d_q^+, d_q^+ \rangle}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

It follows that  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is actually nonsingular with respect to  $d_q^+$ . Let  $\tilde{\mathfrak{h}} \supseteq \mathfrak{h}$  be the subalgebra corresponding to the roots annihilating  $\tilde{\lambda}$ ; since the simple root of length 4 is not in  $\tilde{\mathfrak{h}}$ , one can now apply the  $su(p, q)$  theory to deduce that  $\mu$  is  $\mathfrak{h}$ -minimal. This completes the proof of 4.6 (d).

Proof of 4.6 (e) Here  $\mathfrak{g}_0 = sp(n, \mathbb{R})$ . We use the description of  $t$  given in section 5; thus  $it'_0$  is identified with  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , with the usual inner product for  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}$ .  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  is equal rank, so  $\mathfrak{p}^t = 0$ . Let  $\{\varepsilon_i\}$  be the usual basis of  $it'_0 \cong \mathbb{R}^n$ . We order  $\mathbb{R}^n$  lexicographically. Then the compact roots are  $e_{ij} = \varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j$ , which is positive for  $i < j$ . The noncompact roots are  $g_{ij}^{\pm} = \pm(\varepsilon_i + \varepsilon_j)$ , and  $d_i^{\pm} = \pm 2\varepsilon_i$ . Fix a  $k$ -type  $\mu = (\mu_1, \dots, \mu_n)$ . Since  $\mu$  is dominant integral,  $(\mu_i)$  is decreasing, and  $\mu_i \equiv \varepsilon \pmod{\mathbb{Z}}$  for some fixed  $\varepsilon$ ; say  $0 \leq \varepsilon < 1$ . One computes easily that

$2\rho_c = (n-1, n-3, \dots, -(n-1))$ . Set  $a = \mu + 2\rho_c = (a_1, \dots, a_n)$ .

Let  $\mathfrak{b}^0$  be the Borel subalgebra associated to  $a$ ; then

$$\Delta(\mathfrak{n}^0 \cap \mathfrak{g}) = \{g_{ij}^{\operatorname{sgn}(a_i + a_j)}\} \cup \{d_i^{\operatorname{sgn} a_i}\}$$

(as usual  $\operatorname{sgn} 0 = +$ ). We want to describe the simple roots of  $\Delta^+$ . Define  $r$  so that  $a_i \geq 0$  for  $i \leq r$ ,  $a_j < 0$  for  $j > r$ ; we call the coordinates up to  $r$  the  $i$  coordinates, and those after  $r$  the  $j$  coordinates.

Define  $a_{n+1} = -\infty$ . For  $1 \leq i \leq r$ , define  $j(i)$  so that

$$-a_{j(i)} \leq a_i < -a_{j(i)+1}.$$

(Clearly we want  $r < j(i) \leq n$ . With this restriction  $j(i)$  may not exist, since we may have  $-a_{r+1} > a_i$ .

This will cause no difficulties, however, so we will not correct the notation.) The index  $i$  is called upper transitional

if  $-a_{j(i)} \leq a_{i-1}$ ; lower transitional if  $a_{j(i)} > a_{i+1}$ ; upper critical if  $0 < -a_i - a_{j(i)+1} \leq 1$ ;

and lower critical if  $0 \leq a_i + a_{j(i)} < 1$ . Set  $\delta = 2\epsilon$

if  $2\epsilon < 1$ , and  $\delta = 2\epsilon - 1$  if  $2\epsilon \geq 1$ . Then  $0 \leq \delta < 1$ ;

by the integrality of  $a$ , one sees that  $i$  is upper

critical iff  $-a_i - a_{j(i)+1} = 1 - \delta$ , and lower critical

iff  $a_i + a_{j(i)} = \delta$ . Just as for  $\mathfrak{su}(p, q)$ , a critical

index is necessarily transitional.

Define the permutation  $\pi$  of  $\{1, \dots, n\}$  so that  $|a_{\pi(1)}| \geq |a_{\pi(2)}| \geq \dots \geq |a_{\pi(n)}|$ . If  $|a_i| = |a_j|$ ,  $i \neq j$ , then (since  $(a_i)$  is strictly decreasing)  $a_i = -a_j \neq 0$ ; and we list the positive element first. In terms of  $\pi$ , it is easy to see that the simple roots of  $\Delta^+$  are  $d_{\pi(n)}^{\text{sgn } a_{\pi(n)}}$ , and the various

$$\eta_i = [\text{sgn } a_{\pi(i)}] \epsilon_{\pi(i)} - [\text{sgn } a_{\pi(i+1)}] \epsilon_{\pi(i+1)} \quad (1 \leq i \leq n-1).$$

Notice that  $\pi(n) = r$  or  $r+1$ , according as

$a_r < -a_{r+1}$ , or  $a_r \geq -a_{r+1}$ . Thus the simple roots of

$\Delta^+$  are  $\{e_{i,i+1} \mid 1 \leq i < r, i \text{ is not lower transitional,}$

$i+1 \text{ is not upper transitional}\} \cup$

$\{e_{j,j+1} \mid r < j < n, j \text{ is not } j(i) \text{ for any } i\} \cup$

$\{g_{i,j(i)}^+ \mid i \text{ is lower transitional}\} \cup$

$\{g_{i,j(i)+1}^- \mid i \text{ is upper transitional}\} \cup \{d_{\pi}^{\text{sgn } a_{\pi(n)}}\}$ .

Next we must define  $\ell$ . Choose  $s$  as small as possible so that  $0 \leq a_{\pi(s)} < n-s+1$ , or  $0 < -a_{\pi(s)} \leq n-s+1$ .

If these are not satisfied for any  $s$ ,  $s$  is undefined, and the corresponding set of simple roots in  $\ell$  (to be defined) is empty. Let  $\ell \supseteq \ell^0$  correspond to the simple roots

$$\{\eta_i, s \leq i < n, \text{ and } d_{\pi(a)}^{\text{sgn } a_{\pi(n)}} \text{ (if } s \text{ is defined)}\}$$

$$\cup \{g_{i,j(i)+1}^- \mid i \text{ is upper critical}\} \cup \{g_{i,j(i)}^+ \mid i \text{ is lower critical}\}.$$

(The first set is just the simple roots supported on the coordinates  $\pi(s) \dots \pi(n)$ .) Let  $g_{i,j(i)+1}^- \in \Delta^+(\ell)$  be simple, so that  $i$  is upper critical; say  $g_{i,j(i)+1}^- = \eta_k$ . Suppose  $k+1 \geq s$ ; then we claim that actually  $k \geq s$ , so that  $\eta_k$  is supported on  $\pi(s) \dots \pi(n)$ . If not, then  $k+1 = s$ , and so  $0 \leq a_i < n - s + 1$ ; since  $a$  is integral, this forces  $\varepsilon \leq a_i \leq n - s + \varepsilon$ . Now  $i$  is upper critical, i.e.  $a_i = -a_{j(i)+1} - 1 + \delta$ ; so

$$\varepsilon + (1-\delta) \leq -a_{j(i)+1} \leq n - s + \varepsilon + (1-\delta).$$

Since  $0 \leq \varepsilon$ ,  $\delta < 1$ ,  $\varepsilon + 1 - \delta > 0$ , and  $\varepsilon - 1 - \delta < 0$ ; thus

$$\begin{aligned} 0 < -a_{j(i)+1} &\leq n - (s-1) + 1 + (\varepsilon-1-\delta) \\ &< n - (s-1) + 1. \end{aligned}$$

This contradicts the definition of  $s$ . A similar argument may be given for simple roots  $g_{i,j(i)}^+ \in \Delta^+(\ell)$ . We have shown that the simple roots of  $\ell$  may be divided into two subsets:  $P^1$ , consisting of those supported on  $\pi(1) \dots \pi(s-1)$ ; and  $P^2$ , consisting of those supported on  $\pi(s) \dots \pi(n)$ . Clearly these two sets are strongly orthogonal



to each other. Arguing as for  $su(p,q)$ , one sees that the first set is pairwise strongly orthogonal; the corresponding ideal of  $\mathfrak{l}$  is a product of copies of  $sl(2, \mathbb{R})$ , and is therefore split. The ideal corresponding to  $P^2$  is clearly just  $sp(n-s+1, \mathbb{R})$ , which is of course split; the strongly orthogonal spanning set is

$\{d_{\pi(i)}^{\text{sgn } a_{\pi(i)}}\}_{i=s}^n$ . Thus  $\mathfrak{l}$  is split. (The slightly complicated nature of  $\mathfrak{l}$  reflects the slightly complicated set of conjugacy classes of Cartan subalgebras of  $sp(n, \mathbb{R})$ .)

Next we must show that  $\mu - 2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{p})$  is principal series minimal for  $\mathfrak{l}$ . On the  $P^1$  ideal this proceeds as for  $su(p,q)$ ; we omit the details. The  $P^2$  ideal requires a little more work. Since  $\Lambda^{R+S}\eta$  is a one dimensional  $\mathfrak{l}$ -module of weight  $2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{p}) + 2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{k})$ , it is equivalent to consider the weight  $\mu - 2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{p}) + 2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{p}) + 2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{k}) = \mu + 2\rho(\pi\eta\mathfrak{k}) = \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} - 2\rho(\mathfrak{l} \cap \pi\eta\mathfrak{k}) = a - 2\rho(\mathfrak{l} \cap \pi\eta\mathfrak{k}) = b$ , say. To simplify the notation we may assume  $s = 1$ ; thus  $2\rho(\mathfrak{l} \cap \pi\eta\mathfrak{k}) = 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} = (n-1, \dots, -(n-1))$ . Since  $a$  is decreasing,  $\pi(1) = 1$  or  $n$ ; assume for definiteness that  $\pi(1) = n$ . By the definition of  $s$ ,  $0 < -a_n \leq n-1+1 = n$ . So  $b_n = a_n + (n-1) \geq -1$ . On the other hand, since  $\pi(1) = n$ ,  $-a_n > |a_i|$  for all  $i$ ; in particular,

$n \geq -a_n > |a_1|$ , so that  $a_1 < n$ . Thus

$b_1 = a_1 - (n-1) < n - (n-1) = 1$ . We know from the general theory that  $b$  is dominant integral for

$\ln k = k$ ; so since  $1 > b_1$ ,  $b_n \geq -1$ ,  $b$  is of the form  $(\alpha, \dots, \alpha, \alpha-1, \dots, \alpha-1)$ , with  $1 > \alpha \geq 0$ . From Table 5.8, we see that  $b$  is principal series minimal. Thus  $\mu - 2\rho(\eta_{\alpha})$  is principal series minimal.

It remains to check that  $\mu$  is  $\eta$  minimal. It is convenient to treat several cases separately.

Case I  $s$  undefined; i.e.  $a_{\pi(i)} \geq n - i + 1$  or

$-a_{\pi(i)} > n - i + 1$ , all  $i$ . Set

$$v = \sum_{\substack{i \text{ lower} \\ \text{critical}}} (1-\delta) g_{i,j(i)+1}^+ + \sum_{\substack{i \text{ upper} \\ \text{critical}}} \delta g_{i,j(i)}^-, \quad \tilde{\lambda} = a - \rho + \frac{1}{2}v$$

By the  $su(p,q)$  theory,  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is dominant with respect to all the simple roots  $\eta_i$ . Necessarily  $a_{\pi(n)} \geq 1$ , or

$a_{\pi(n)} < -1$ . For definiteness we assume  $a_{\pi(n)} \geq 1$ ; the other case is similar.

a)  $a_{\pi(n-1)} > 0$ . By the definition of  $\pi$ , and the fact that  $a$  decreases by at least 2, this forces

$$\langle \eta_{n-1}, a \rangle = a_{\pi(n-1)} - a_{\pi(n)} \geq 2.$$

Thus  $\eta_{n-1}$  is not critical, so the  $\pi(n)$  coordinate of  $v$  is zero; and the  $\pi(n-1)$  coordinate is at most 1 in absolute value. Hence

$$\langle \eta_{n-1}, \tilde{\lambda} \rangle = \langle \eta_{n-1}, a - \rho + \frac{1}{2}v \rangle \geq 2 - 1 + \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{2} > 0$$

(we have used  $\langle \eta_{n-1}, \rho \rangle = 1$ , since  $\eta_{n-1}$  has length 2.)

Also  $\langle d_{\pi(n)}^+, \tilde{\lambda} \rangle = \langle d_{\pi(n)}^+, a - \rho + \frac{1}{2}v \rangle \geq 2 - 2 = 0$ . So  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is

dominant. Let  $\tilde{\mathfrak{g}} > \mathfrak{g}$  be the subalgebra on which  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is singular. Just as for  $\mathfrak{su}(p, q)$ , the  $\eta$ -minimality of  $\mu$

reduces to a problem on  $\tilde{\mathfrak{g}}$ . But we have shown that

$\eta_{n-1} \notin \Delta(\tilde{\mathfrak{g}})$ ; so  $\Delta(\tilde{\mathfrak{g}})$  decomposes into the roots supported on  $(\pi(1) \dots \pi(n-1))$ , and those supported on  $\pi(n)$ . The

first piece is handled by the  $\mathfrak{su}(p, q)$  theory, and the

second by the  $\mathfrak{sp}(1, R) \cong \mathfrak{su}(1, 1)$  theory; one sees that

$\mu$  is in fact  $\eta$ -minimal.

b)  $a_{\pi(n-1)} \leq 0$ ,  $\eta_{n-1} = g_{\pi(n), \pi(n-1)}^-$  is upper critical.

Then  $-a_{\pi(n-1)} > n - (n-1) + 1 = 2$ , and so by integrality,

$-a_{\pi(n-1)} \geq 3 - \varepsilon$ . Also  $-a_{\pi(n-1)} - a_{\pi(n)} = 1 - \delta$ , so

$a_{\pi(n)} \geq 3 - \varepsilon - (1 - \delta) = 2 - \varepsilon + \delta$ . In the  $\pi(n-1), \pi(n)$

coordinates,  $\frac{1}{2}v$  is  $\frac{1}{2}\delta g_{\pi(n), \pi(n-1)}^- = (-\frac{1}{2}\delta, -\frac{1}{2}\delta)$ ; so the

$\pi(n)$  coordinate of  $\tilde{\lambda} = a - \rho + \frac{1}{2}v$  is

$$\begin{aligned}
a_{\pi(n)} - \rho_{\pi(n)} + \frac{1}{2}v_{\pi(n)} &= a_{\pi(n)} - 1 - \frac{1}{2}\delta \\
&\geq 2 - \epsilon + \delta - 1 - \frac{1}{2}\delta \\
&= (1-\epsilon) + \frac{1}{2}\delta > 0
\end{aligned}$$

(Here we have used  $\rho_{\pi(n)} = \frac{1}{2}\langle d_{\pi(n)}^+, \rho \rangle = \frac{2\langle d_{\pi(n)}^+, \rho \rangle}{\langle d_{\pi(n)}^+, d_{\pi(n)}^+ \rangle} = 1$ .)

Hence  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is dominant and non-singular with respect to  $d_{\pi(n)}^+$ . If we let  $\tilde{\ell}$  correspond to the roots annihilated by  $\tilde{\lambda}$ , then the  $su(p,q)$  theory applies to  $\tilde{\ell}$ , and  $\mu$  is  $\pi$ -minimal.

c)  $a_{\pi(n-1)} \leq 0$ ,  $\eta_{n-1} = g_{\pi(n), \pi(n-1)}^-$  is not upper critical.

Then the  $\pi(n)$  coordinate of  $v$  is zero, and it is immediate that  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is dominant with respect to  $d_{\pi(n)}^+$ . If it is non-singular, we can apply the  $su(p,q)$  theory as in case b).

If it is singular, then  $0 = \tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(n)} = a_{\pi(n)} - \rho_{\pi(n)} = a_{\pi(n)} - 1$ ;

i.e.  $a_{\pi(n)} = 1$ . Hence  $a_{\pi(n+1)}$  is a negative integer.

Since  $s$  is undefined,  $-a_{\pi(n-1)} > n - (n-1) + 1 = 2$ ,

i.e.  $-a_{\pi(n-1)} \geq 3$ . The  $\pi(n-1)$  coordinate of  $v$  is at most 1 in absolute value, so

$$\begin{aligned}
\langle \eta_{n-1}, \tilde{\lambda} \rangle &= \langle g_{\pi(n-1), \pi(n)}^-, \tilde{\lambda} \rangle \geq -a_{\pi(n-1)} - a_{\pi(n)} - 1 - \frac{1}{2} \\
&\geq 3 - 1 - \frac{3}{2} = \frac{1}{2} > 0.
\end{aligned}$$

So  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is nonsingular with respect to  $\eta_{n-1}$ , and we can argue as in case a).

Case II s is defined. Set

$$v_1 = \begin{array}{c} \Sigma (1-\delta) g_{i,j(i)+1}^+ + \Sigma \delta g_{i,j(i)}^- \\ \text{i lower critical} \qquad \qquad \text{i upper critical} \\ g_{i,j(i)+1}^+ \in P^1 \qquad \qquad g_{i,j(i)}^- \in P^1 \end{array}$$

$$v_2 = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{on coordinates } \pi(1) \dots \pi(s-1) \\ 2(\rho-a) & \text{on } \pi(s) \dots \pi(n). \end{cases}$$

It is not difficult to check that, since  $\mu - 2\rho(\pi \cap \rho)$  is principal series minimal,  $v_2$  is of the form required by Lemma 4.20. Put  $v = v_1 + v_2$ ,  $\tilde{\lambda} = a - \rho + \frac{1}{2}v$ . By the  $\text{su}(p,q)$  theory,  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is dominant with respect to  $\eta_1 \dots \eta_{s-2}$ ; and since obviously  $\tilde{\lambda} = 0$  on  $\pi(s) \dots \pi(n)$  coordinates,  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is dominant with respect to  $\eta_s \dots \eta_{n-1}$ ,

and  $d_{\pi(n)}^{\text{sgn } a_{\pi(n)}}$ . Suppose that in fact

$$* \quad \langle \eta_{s-1}, \tilde{\lambda} \rangle > 0.$$

Let  $\tilde{\ell}$  correspond to the roots annihilated by  $\tilde{\lambda}$ ; then  $\tilde{\ell} = \tilde{\ell}^1 + \tilde{\ell}^2$ , with  $\tilde{\ell}^1$  corresponding to roots supported on  $\pi(1) \dots \pi(s-1)$ , and  $\tilde{\ell}^2$  to roots supported on  $\pi(s) \dots \pi(n)$ . The  $\text{su}(p,q)$  theory applies to  $\tilde{\ell}^1$ ; and

$\tilde{l}^2 \subseteq l$ , so  $\pi$ -minimality is trivial there. It follows that  $\mu$  is  $\eta$ -minimal. So it is enough to show (\*). Assume for definiteness that  $a_{\pi(s-1)} \geq 0$ . By the definition of  $s$ ,  $a_{\pi(s-1)} \geq n - (s-1) + 1$ ; by integrality,  $a_{\pi(s-1)} \geq n - (s-1) + 1 + \varepsilon$ . We have already seen that  $\eta_{s-1}$  is not a critical root. So if  $v_{\pi(s-1)} \neq 0$ , necessarily  $\eta_{s-2}$  is critical; since  $a_{\pi(s-1)} \geq 0$ , this forces  $-a_{\pi(s-2)} - a_{\pi(s-1)} = 1 - \delta$ ,  $v_{\pi(s-1)} = -\delta$ . Finally, it is easy to see that  $\rho_{\pi(s-1)} = n - (s-1) + 1$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \eta_{s-1}, \tilde{\lambda} \rangle &= \langle \varepsilon_{\pi(s-1)} + \varepsilon_{\pi(s)}, a_{-\rho} + \frac{1}{2}v \rangle \\ &= a_{\pi(s-1)} - (n - (s-1) + 1) + \frac{1}{2}v_{\pi(s-1)} \quad (\text{since } \tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(s)} = 0) \\ &\geq (n - (s-1) + 1) + \varepsilon - (n - (s-1) + 1) - \frac{1}{2}\delta = \varepsilon - \frac{1}{2}\delta \end{aligned}$$

Now  $\delta = 2\varepsilon$  or  $2\varepsilon - 1$ ; so  $\varepsilon - \frac{1}{2}\delta \geq 0$ . Hence

$\langle \eta_{s-1}, \tilde{\lambda} \rangle \geq 0$ . Suppose equality holds. Then necessarily  $a_{\pi(s-1)} = n - (s-1) + 1 + \varepsilon$ ; and if  $\delta \neq 0$ ,  $v_{\pi(s-1)} \neq 0$ , so that

$$\begin{aligned} -a_{\pi(s-2)} &= a_{\pi(s-1)} + 1 - \delta \\ &= (n - (s-1) + 1) + \varepsilon + 1 - \delta \\ &= (n - (s-2) + 1) + \varepsilon - \delta \end{aligned}$$

Because of the equality, we also have  $\epsilon = \frac{1}{2}\delta$ ; so

$$= (n - (s-2) + 1) - \frac{1}{2}\delta \leq n - (s-2) + 1,$$

which contradicts the definition of  $s$ . So in fact

$\delta = 0$ ,  $\epsilon = 0$ , and  $v_{\pi(s-1)} = 0$ . (If we had considered instead  $a_{\pi(s-1)} < 0$ , we would have gotten  $\langle \eta_{s-1}, \tilde{\lambda} \rangle > 0$  in general.)

We must now investigate this last case, i.e.

$\langle \eta_{s-1}, \tilde{\lambda} \rangle = 0$ . We have seen that  $a_{\pi(s-1)} = n - (s-1) + 1$ ,

and that  $\eta_{s-2}$  is not a critical root. It follows

easily that  $\langle \eta_{s-2}, a \rangle \geq 2$ , and hence that  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is

non-singular with respect to  $\eta_{s-2}$ . Thus we can define

$= \tilde{\lambda}^1 + \tilde{\lambda}^2$  as usual, and treat  $\tilde{\lambda}^1$  by the  $su(p, q)$

theory; and we are left with  $\tilde{\lambda}^2$ , which corresponds to

roots supported on  $\pi(s-1) \dots \pi(n)$ . To simplify the

notation, we may assume  $s = 1$ . Then  $a_{\pi(1)} = n$  forces

$\mu = (1, 1, \dots, 1, 0, \dots, 0)$ . It is not difficult to see that

$$\Delta^+(\eta) = \{(\epsilon_1 + \epsilon_i) \mid 2 \leq i \leq n\} \cup \{2\epsilon_1\}$$

Let  $\gamma, \sigma, \tau, \{\beta_{ij}\}, \{\alpha_{ij}\}$  be as usual. Recall

that  $\Delta_\sigma^+(\beta) = \{\alpha_{ij}\} \subseteq \Delta^+(\eta \wedge k) = \{(\epsilon_1 - \epsilon_j)\}$ . Now the

compact Weyl group acts by permutation on the  $\epsilon_i$ . It

is easy to deduce that

$$\sigma(b_1 \dots b_n) = (b_J b_1 \dots b_{J-1} b_{J+1} \dots b_n);$$

and in this case  $\Delta_\sigma^+(k) = \{\varepsilon_1 - \varepsilon_i \mid 2 \leq i \leq J\}$ . On the other hand, by (4.9), (recall  $\sigma \rho_c - \rho_c = -\sum_{i \in J} \alpha_i$ )

$$\begin{aligned} \mu - \beta_{i_1} \dots - \beta_{i_J} &= \sigma \cdot \gamma + \sigma \rho_c - \rho_c \\ &= (\gamma_J, \gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_{J-1}, \gamma_{J+1}, \dots, \gamma_n) + (-(J-1), 1, \dots, 1, 0, \dots, 0) \end{aligned}$$

$$(*) \quad \mu - \sum \beta_{i_j} = (\gamma_J - (J-1), \gamma_1 + 1, \dots, \gamma_{J-1} + 1, \gamma_{J+1}, \dots, \gamma_n)$$

Hence  $\gamma_1 + 1 = \mu_2 - (c)$ ; here  $c = 0$  or  $1$  according as  $(\varepsilon_1 + \varepsilon_2)$  is or is not a  $\beta_{i_j}$ . (If  $J = 1$ , this fails; but

an easy special argument shows  $\gamma_1 = 0$  or  $-1$ ). Hence  $\gamma_1 = 0, -1$ , or  $-2$ . Since  $\|\gamma\| = \|\mu\|$ , and  $\mu_1 = 1$ , this implies that  $\gamma < \mu$ , and hence  $\gamma$  cannot occur. So  $\mu$  is  $\mathcal{N}$ -minimal in every case; which completes the proof of 4.6 (e).

4.6 (f) is quite similar, but much easier: the root system of  $SO^*(2n)$  is just that of  $SP(n, \mathbb{R})$ , except that there are no long roots. One can copy the preceding argument, omitting all reference to " $\tilde{\ell}^2$ ".

We have now dealt with all the classical groups except the  $SO(p, q)$ . These are by far the most complicated. To begin with, we need a more delicate technique for



proving Conjecture 4.2. Suppose  $\tilde{b}$  is chosen so that 4.2 (ii-v) hold. Suppose furthermore that there is a  $\theta$ -invariant parabolic  $\tilde{\mathfrak{b}} \supseteq \mathfrak{b}$ ,  $\tilde{\mathfrak{b}} = \tilde{\mathfrak{l}} + \tilde{\mathfrak{n}}$ , with the following properties.

- (4.22) a) the  $k$ -type  $\mu$  is  $\tilde{\mathfrak{n}}$ -minimal.  
 b) the  $\tilde{\mathfrak{l}} \cap k$ -type  $\mu - 2\rho(\tilde{\mathfrak{n}} \cap \mathfrak{g})$  is uniformly minimal in  $\tilde{\mathfrak{l}}$ ; i.e. it is the minimal  $\tilde{\mathfrak{l}} \cap k$  type of every irreducible Harish-Chandra module for  $\tilde{\mathfrak{l}}$  in which it occurs.  
 c)  $\mu - 2\rho(\tilde{\mathfrak{n}} \cap \mathfrak{g})$  is  $\pi \cap \tilde{\mathfrak{l}}$ -minimal in  $\tilde{\mathfrak{l}}$ .

Then we claim that 4.2 (i) holds, i.e. that the action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^k$  on  $X^\mu$  factors through the homomorphism  $\xi^\mu$ . Essentially this is left to the reader, modulo the following hints. Using b), c), Theorem 3.15, and Corollary 5.5, one can deduce that  $\mu - 2\rho(\tilde{\mathfrak{n}} \cap \mathfrak{g})$  occurs with multiplicity zero or one in each irreducible Harish-Chandra module for  $\tilde{\mathfrak{l}}$ . By results of Lepowsky [18], it follows that

$U(\tilde{\mathfrak{l}})^{\tilde{\mathfrak{l}} \cap k} / I_{\mu - 2\rho(\tilde{\mathfrak{n}} \cap \mathfrak{g})}$  is abelian. The rest of the

argument is quite formal: essentially one uses Theorem 3.15 to study  $H^*(\pi \cap \tilde{\mathfrak{l}}, H^*(\tilde{\mathfrak{n}}, X))$  instead of  $H^*(\mathfrak{n}, X)$ .

Proof of 4.6 (g) We give details only for the simplest of the various possibilities of parity, namely  $\mathfrak{g}_0 = \mathfrak{so}(2p+1, 2q+1)$ ,  $p \leq q$ . If  $p = 0$ , then  $G$  has only one conjugacy class of Cartan subgroups, and we are done; so assume  $p \geq 1$ .  $\mathfrak{h}$  is identified with  $\mathfrak{so}(2p+1) \times \mathfrak{so}(2q+1)$  in the usual way; choosing a maximal torus in each factor as usual (i.e. with  $\begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta_i & \sin \theta_i \\ -\sin \theta_i & \cos \theta_i \end{pmatrix}$  blocks on the  $SO(2p+1)$  level) we get  $i\mathfrak{t}' \cong \mathbb{R}^p \oplus \mathbb{R}^q$ . This we order lexicographically; as a basis, choose  $\{\varepsilon_i^1\}_{i=1}^p$  and  $\{\varepsilon_j^2\}_{j=1}^q$  as usual. Since  $\text{rank}(\mathfrak{g}_0) = \lfloor \frac{2p+1 + 2q+1}{2} \rfloor = p + q + 1$ , necessarily  $\dim \mathfrak{p}^{\pm} = 1$ . One computes (more or less easily, depending on one's point of view) that the compact roots are  $\pm \varepsilon_i^1 \pm \varepsilon_{i'}^1, \pm \varepsilon_j^2 \pm \varepsilon_{j'}^2, \pm \varepsilon_i^1$ , and  $\pm \varepsilon_j^2$ ; the noncompact roots are  $\pm \varepsilon_i^1 \pm \varepsilon_j^2, \pm \varepsilon_i^1$ , and  $\pm \varepsilon_j^2$ . So the complex roots are just the  $\pm \varepsilon_i^1$  and  $\pm \varepsilon_j^2$ ; since all roots of  $\mathfrak{so}(2p+2q+2, \mathbb{C})$  have the same length, these have complex length two (i.e. if  $\alpha \in \Delta$ ,  $\alpha|_{\mathfrak{t}} = \pm \varepsilon_i^1$ , then  $\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle = \langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle_{\mathfrak{h}} + \langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle_{\mathfrak{p}} = 2$ ): The positive compact roots are  $\varepsilon_i^1 \pm \varepsilon_{i'}^1, \varepsilon_i^1, \varepsilon_j^2 \pm \varepsilon_{j'}^2, \varepsilon_j^2$  ( $i < i', j < j'$ ). Hence  $2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} = (2p+1, 2p-1, \dots, 1)(2q+1, 2q-1, \dots, 1)$ .

Fix a  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type  $\mu = [(\mu_1^1 \dots \mu_p^1), (\mu_1^2 \dots \mu_q^2)]$ , and set  $a = \mu + 2\rho_c$ . Since  $\mu$  is dominant, the coordinates of  $\mu$  are non-negative and decreasing on each block. Since  $\mu$  is integral, all  $\mu_i^1$  are integers, or all are  $\equiv \frac{1}{2} \pmod{\mathbb{Z}}$ ; similarly for the  $\mu_j^2$ . The coordinates of  $a$  are thus half integers  $\geq 1$ , decreasing by at least two on each block.

We now arrange (a) in decreasing order: define a map  $\pi : \{1, 2, \dots, p+q\} \rightarrow \{\varepsilon_i^1, \varepsilon_j^2\}$  so that (with obvious notation)  $\ell < m \Rightarrow a_{\pi(\ell)} \geq a_{\pi(m)}$ ; equality should hold only if  $\pi(\ell)$  is an  $i$  coordinate and  $\pi(m)$  is a  $j$  coordinate. One computes easily that  $p_{\pi(\ell)} = p + q - \ell + 1$ , and that the simple roots are  $\varepsilon_{\pi(\ell)} - \varepsilon_{\pi(\ell+1)}, \varepsilon_{\pi(p+q)}$ .

Let  $\delta \in [0, 1)$  be defined so that  $a_i^1 - a_j^2 \equiv \delta \pmod{\mathbb{Z}}$ , all  $i, j$ ; of course  $\delta = 0$  or  $\frac{1}{2}$ . We leave the definition of critical roots to the reader.

Let  $s_0$  be the largest integer such that

$$(*) \quad a_{\pi(p+q-2s_0+1)} + a_{\pi(p+q-2s_0+2)} \leq 4s_0 - 1$$

It is not hard to verify that (\*) must also hold with  $s_0$  replaced by any  $\ell \leq s_0$ . On the other hand,  $a_{\pi(p+q)} \geq 1$ ; and it follows easily from the value of  $2\rho_c$  that  $a_{\pi(p+q-2\ell)} \geq 2\ell + 1$ , all  $\ell \geq 0$ . If the root

$\varepsilon_{\pi(p+q-2\ell-1)} - \varepsilon_{\pi(p+q-2\ell)}$  is compact, then

$a_{\pi(p+q-2\ell+1)} \geq 2\ell + 3$ , and

$$a_{\pi(p+q-2(\ell+1)+1)} + a_{\pi(p+q-2(\ell+1)+2)} \geq 4(\ell+1); \text{ so } \ell+1 > s_0.$$

So for  $\ell < s_0$ ,  $\varepsilon_{\pi(p+q-2\ell-1)} - \varepsilon_{\pi(p+q-2\ell)}$  is noncompact.

By induction,  $\pi\{p+q-2\ell+1, p+q-2\ell+2\} = \{\varepsilon_{p-\ell}^1, \varepsilon_{q-\ell}^2\}$  ( $1 \leq \ell \leq s_0$ ).

Furthermore, condition (\*) forces  $\mu_{p-\ell}^1 + \mu_{q-\ell}^2 \leq 1$ .

We define  $s = s_0$  unless  $\pi(p+q-s_0+1) = \varepsilon_{p-s_0}^1$ ,

$\mu_{\pi(p+q-s_0+1)} = 1$ , and  $\mu_{q-s_0-1}^2 \geq 1$ ; in this case

$s = s_0 - 1$ . Set

$$P^1 = \{\text{critical roots supported on } \pi\{1, \dots, p+q-2s_0\}\}$$

$$P^2 = \{\text{roots supported on } \pi\{p+q-2s+1, \dots, p+q\}\}$$

We let  $\mathfrak{h}$  be the parabolic corresponding to the simple roots in  $P^1 \cup P^2$ ; then  $\mathfrak{h} = \mathfrak{h}^1 + \mathfrak{h}^2$ , according to

$\Delta(\mathfrak{h}) = P^1 \cup P^2$ . Clearly  $\mathfrak{h}^2 \cong \mathfrak{so}(2s+1, 2s+1)$ , and  $\mathfrak{h}^1$  is

a product of copies of  $\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{R})$ ; so  $\mathfrak{h}$  is split. By the

$\mathfrak{su}(p, q)$  theory,  $\mu_{-2\rho(\pi\mathfrak{h})}|_{\mathfrak{h}^1}$  is principal series minimal.

On the  $\mathfrak{h}^2$  piece, we must check that  $\mu_{-2\rho(\pi\mathfrak{h})}$  satisfies

Conjecture 4.2 (ii-iv). Since  $\mathfrak{h} \cap [\mathfrak{h}^2, \mathfrak{h}^2] \cong \mathfrak{so}(2s+1) \times \mathfrak{so}(2s+1)$

is centerless, and  $2\rho(\pi\mathfrak{h})$  is the weight of a one-dimensional

$\mathfrak{h} \cap \mathfrak{h}$ -module, this amounts to considering

$[(\mu_{p-s}^1, \dots, \mu_p^1), (\mu_{q-s}^2, \dots, \mu_q^2)]$ . We have seen that

$\mu_{p-l}^1 + \mu_{q-l}^2 \leq 1$ ; so on these coordinates  $\mu$  is

$[(0 \dots 0)(1 \dots 1, 0 \dots 0)], [(\frac{1}{2} \dots \frac{1}{2})(0 \dots 0)], [(0 \dots 0)(\frac{1}{2} \dots \frac{1}{2})],$

$[(\frac{1}{2}, \dots, \frac{1}{2}), (\frac{1}{2} \dots \frac{1}{2})],$  or  $[(1 \dots 1, 0 \dots 0)]$ . By Table 5.8,

the first four are principal series minimal, and hence

satisfy 4.2 (ii-iv). The last is a small  $lk$ -type, and

the only associate one is  $[(0 \dots 0)(1, 1 \dots 1, 0 \dots 0)]$ . Since

by the definition of  $s$ ,  $\mu_{p-s-1}^2 < 1$ , this is not dominant

for  $k$ ; so 4.2 (iii-iv) are satisfied.

Henceforth we assume  $s$  is defined, i.e.  $s \leq p+q$ ;

the other case is rather easy and is left to the reader.

It should be pointed out that, although

$\varepsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s)} - \varepsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s+1)}$  may be a critical root, it is

not included in  $\mathcal{L}$ .

$$\text{Set } v_1 = \sum_{\substack{i \text{ lower} \\ \text{critical} \\ \pi^{-1}(i) < p+q-2s}} (1-\delta)(\varepsilon_i^1 - \varepsilon_{j(i)+1}^2) + \sum_{\substack{i \text{ upper} \\ \text{critical} \\ \pi^{-1}(i) \leq p+q-2s}} \delta(\varepsilon_j^2 - \varepsilon_i^1)$$

$$v_2 = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{on } \pi(1) \dots \pi(p+q-2s) \\ 2(p-a) & \text{on } \pi(p+q-2s+1) \dots \pi(p+q). \end{cases}$$

Just as for  $sp(n, R)$ , one can easily check that  $v_2$  is a

sum of positive roots in  $P^2$ , with coefficients  $0 \leq c_\alpha \leq 1$ .

Set  $v = v_1 + v_2$ ,  $\tilde{\lambda} = a - \rho + \frac{1}{2}v = \lambda + \frac{1}{2}v$ . Then clearly  $\tilde{\lambda} = 0$  on  $\pi(p+q-2s+1)\dots\pi(p+q)$ ; by the  $su(p,q)$  theory,  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is dominant with respect to  $(\epsilon_{\pi(1)} - \epsilon_{\pi(2)})\dots$

$(\epsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} - \epsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s)})$ . To show that  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is dominant, we must show that  $a_{\pi(p+q-2s)} + \frac{1}{2}v_{\pi(p+q-2s)} - \rho_{\pi(p+q-2s)} \geq 0$  (recall  $\tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(p+q-2s+1)} = 0$ ). Now  $\rho_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = 2s + 1$ , and  $a_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = \mu_{\pi(p+q-2s)} + 2s + 1$ ; and  $\frac{1}{2}v_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = 0$  unless  $\epsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} - \epsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s)}$  is a critical root, in which case it is  $\geq -\frac{1}{2}$ . Recalling the definition of critical, we see that the desired inequality holds, unless  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = 0$ , and  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} = 0$  or  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; also  $\pi\{p+q-2s, p+q-2s-1\}$  must consist of one  $i$  coordinate and one  $j$  coordinate. But it is easy to see that this contradicts the definition of  $s$ . So  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is dominant.

Let  $\tilde{\ell}$  correspond to the simple roots annihilated by  $\tilde{\lambda}$ . We want to split  $\tilde{\ell}$  into two pieces, roughly corresponding to  $P^1$  and  $P^2$ ; so suppose  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is zero on  $\pi(r)\dots\pi(p+q)$ , and  $\tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(r-1)} \neq 0$ , (of course  $r \leq p+q-2s+1$ ). Then  $\tilde{\ell} = \tilde{\ell}^1 + \tilde{\ell}^2$ , corresponding to roots supported on  $\pi(r)\dots\pi(r-1)$ , and  $\pi(r)\dots\pi(p+q)$  respectively. Suppose

$\gamma, \sigma, \tau, \{\alpha_{i_j}\},$  and  $\{\beta_{i_j}\}$  are as usual. By the  $su(p,q)$  theory,  $\gamma = \mu$  and there are equally many  $\{\alpha_{i_j}\}$  and  $\{\beta_{i_j}\}$  in  $P^1$ ; so we need only consider

$\tilde{\ell}^2$ . If  $r = p + q - 2s + 1$ , then  $\tilde{\ell}^2 = \ell^2$ , so that  $\pi \cap \tilde{\ell}^2 = 0$ , and  $J = |\{\beta_{i_j}\}| = 0$ , a contradiction. So

suppose  $r < p + q - 2s + 1$ . This means that

$\tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = 0$ ; so by the remarks of the preceding

paragraph  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s)} + \frac{1}{2}v_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = 0$ . Since

$\frac{1}{2}v_{\pi(p+q-2s)} \geq -\frac{1}{2}$ , and  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s)}$  is a non-negative

half-integer, there are very few possibilities:

I)  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = \frac{1}{2}, v_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = -1$ . In this case,

by the definition of critical root,  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} = \frac{1}{2}$ ,

and  $\{\pi(p+q-2s-1), \pi(p+q-2s)\}$  consists of one  $i$  coordinate and one  $j$  coordinate. This contradicts the definition of  $s$ .

II)  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = 0, v_{\pi(p+q-2s)} = 0$ . In this case,

by the definition of  $v$ ,  $v_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} \leq 0$ . Since

$\tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} \geq 0$ , this forces  $a_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} \geq \rho_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)}$

$= 2s + 2$ . Suppose that in fact  $\tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} = 0$ . It

follows easily that  $\epsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} - \epsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s)}$  is

noncompact; so that  $(2\rho_c)_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} = 2s + 1$ , and

$\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} = 1 - v_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)}$ . So  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} = 1$   
or  $\frac{3}{2}$ . One easily rules out  $\frac{3}{2}$ ; for in that case  $\delta = \frac{1}{2}$ ,

so that  $v_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} = 0$  or  $-\frac{1}{4}$ . So  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} = 1$ .

This contradicts the definition of  $s$  unless  $\pi(p+q-2s-1)$   
is an  $i$ -coordinate, and  $\pi(p+q-2s)$  is a  $j$ -coordinate.

(Note that in this case  $\varepsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} - \varepsilon_{\pi(p+q-2s)}$  is  
not a critical root.) Also we must have (again from the  
definition of  $s$ )  $\mu_{q-s-2}^2 \geq 1$ ; it follows easily that

$$\tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(p+q-2s-2)} > 0.$$

To summarize, II) breaks into two cases:

a)  $\tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} > 0$ , and

b)  $\tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)} = 0$ . In this case  $\tilde{\lambda}_{\pi(p+q-2s-2)} > 0$ ,

$\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s-1)}$  (an  $i$  coordinate) is 1, and  $\mu_{\pi(p+q-2s)}$

(a  $j$  coordinate) is 0.

Consider first a). Since we are interested only  
in  $\tilde{l}^2$ , we may as well assume  $p+q = 2s-1$ ; thus

$$\mathcal{G}_0 = \mathfrak{so}(2(s-1)+1, 2s+1), \mu = [(c, \dots, c, 0 \dots 0) (0 \dots 0)]$$

( $c = 0, \frac{1}{2}$ , or 1) and  $\mathcal{I}$  is the  $\mathfrak{so}(2(s-1)+1, 2(s-1)+1)$

which excludes the first  $j$ -coordinate. (We may have



interchanged the  $i$  and  $j$  coordinates here, but the reader may convince himself that this is irrelevant.) Since  $\Delta_{\sigma}^+(\mathfrak{k}) \subseteq \Delta(\mathfrak{g})$ , it is immediate that  $\sigma$  is trivial on the first  $\mathfrak{so}(2(s-1)+1)$  factor of  $\mathfrak{k}$ . Hence  $\sigma \cdot \mu = \mu$ ; so by (4.9)

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma &= \mu - \sigma^{-1}(\Sigma\beta_{i_j}) - (\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} - \sigma^{-1}\rho_{\mathfrak{c}}) \\ &= \mu - \sigma^{-1}(\Sigma\beta_{i_j}) + \sigma^{-1}(\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} - \sigma \cdot \rho_{\mathfrak{c}}) \end{aligned}$$

$$(**) \quad \gamma = \mu - \sigma^{-1}(\Sigma\beta_{i_j} - \Sigma\alpha_{i_j}) \quad \text{by (3.7).}$$

Now  $\Delta(\mathfrak{g})$  consists of those positive roots with support on the first  $j$  coordinate  $\varepsilon_1^2$ . Clearly  $\pi(2s-1) = \varepsilon_1^2$ , so these are  $\varepsilon_1^2$  and  $\varepsilon_1^2 \pm \varepsilon_{\pi(\ell)}$  ( $1 \leq \ell < p+q$ ). There are  $J$   $\beta_{i_j}$  and  $J-1$   $\alpha_{i_j}$ ; so  $\Sigma\beta_{i_j} - \Sigma\alpha_{i_j} = 1$  in the  $\varepsilon_1^2$  coordinate. Now the Weyl group of  $\mathfrak{so}(2s+1)$  acts by sign changes and permutation on the  $\varepsilon_j^2$ ; it is easy to deduce that

$$\sigma(b_1^2 \dots b_s^2) = (\pm b_r^2, b_1^2 \dots b_{r-1}^2, b_{r+1}^2 \dots b_s^2).$$

Since  $\Sigma\alpha_{i_j} = \rho_{\mathfrak{c}} - \sigma \cdot \rho_{\mathfrak{c}}$ , we have

$$\Sigma\alpha_{i_j} = (\pm, -1, \dots, -1, 0 \dots 0) \quad \text{on the } j \text{ coordinates.}$$

Hence  $\sum \beta_{i_j} - \sum \alpha_{i_j} = (1, 1 \dots 1, 0 \dots 0)$  on the  $j$  coordinates,

and  $\sigma^{-1}(\sum \beta_{i_j} - \sum \alpha_{i_j}) = (1, \dots, 1, \pm 1, 0 \dots 0)$ ; so by (\*\*),

$\gamma = (-1, \dots, -1, \pm 1, 0 \dots 0)$  on the  $j$  coordinates.

This forces  $r = 1$ ,  $\sigma(b_1^2 \dots b_s^2) = (-b_1^2, b_2^2 \dots b_s^2)$ ,

$\gamma = (1, 0 \dots 0)$  on the  $j$ -coordinates. Also  $\Delta_\sigma^+(\mathcal{R}) = \Delta(\pi \cap \mathcal{R})$ ,

which has  $2(s-1)+1$  elements. So  $J = 2(s-1)+2$ ; but

$|\Delta(\pi \cap \mathcal{P})| = 2(s-1)+1$ , a contradiction. So  $\mu$  is  $\pi$ -minimal

in this case.

For b), we must apply (4.22). In this case

$\mathfrak{g}_0 = \mathfrak{so}(2s+1, 2s+1)$ ,  $\mu = [(1, 1 \dots 1, 0 \dots 0)(0 \dots 0)]$ , and

$\ell$  is the  $\mathfrak{so}(2s-1, 2s-1)$  omitting the first  $i$ -coordinate

and the first  $j$ -coordinate. Let  $\tilde{\ell}$  be the  $\mathfrak{so}(2s-1, 2s+1)$

omitting the first  $i$ -coordinate, with  $\tilde{\ell} \rightarrow \tilde{\ell}$  the obvious

(maximal) parabolic. By the argument just given (used

twice)  $\mu$  is  $\tilde{\pi}$ -minimal, and  $\mu|_{\tilde{\ell}}$  is  $\pi \cap \tilde{\ell}$  minimal in  $\tilde{\ell}$ .

One can use the subquotient theorem to show that  $\mu|_{\tilde{\ell}}$  is

uniformly minimal in  $\tilde{\ell}$ ; or one can simply observe that

the preceding paragraph never uses the minimality of  $\|\mu\|$ :

$\gamma$  cannot exist for purely algebraic reasons. In either

case, this completes the argument for 4.6 (g); as promised,

we will spare the reader a detailed argument for

$so(2p+1, 2q)$  and  $so(2p, 2q)$ .

Any reader who has actually followed the computations to this point could undoubtedly treat the exceptional groups mentioned in (4.6) in his sleep: no machinery of any kind is needed, other than a knowledge of the root systems in a convenient basis. We therefore omit the details. Q.E.D.

5. The Subquotient Theorem

This section is devoted to the proof of Theorem 4.3.

Choose a maximal abelian subalgebra  $\mathfrak{a}_0$  of  $\mathfrak{g}_0$ , and an associated system of positive roots, so that  $G = KAN$  is an Iwasawa decomposition of  $G$ . Let  $M$  denote the centralizer of  $A$  in  $K$ ; then  $MAN$  is a closed subgroup of  $G$ , and  $N$  is normal in  $MAN$ . Let  $\sigma \in \hat{M}$  be a (necessarily finite dimensional) irreducible representation of  $M$ , and  $\nu \in \hat{A}$  a non-unitary character of  $A$ . Then  $\delta \otimes \nu$  defines a representation of  $MA \cong \tilde{MAN}/N$ , and hence of  $MAN$ . Define

$$I_{\delta \otimes \nu} = \text{Ind}_{MAN \uparrow G} (\delta \otimes \nu), \text{ a } \underline{\text{principal series representation}}$$

of  $G$ . This representation is non-unitary in general; appropriate  $\rho$ 's are introduced in the definition of induced representation so that Theorem 5.1 holds as stated below. Let  $M'$  denote the normalizer of  $A$  in  $K$ :  $M'/M$  is a finite group  $W$ , the Weyl group of  $A$  (in  $G$ ).  $W$  acts on  $\hat{A}$  and  $\hat{M}$ ; e.g. if  $w \in M'$ ,  $\bar{w} \in W$ , then  $\bar{w} \cdot \delta$  is a representation of  $M$  on the representation space of  $\delta$  defined by

$$(\bar{w} \cdot \delta)(m) = \delta(w^{-1}mw).$$

Theorem 5.1 (Bruhat, Harish-Chandra)  $I_{\delta \otimes \nu}$  is an admissible representation with a finite composition series.

$I_{\delta \otimes \nu}$  and  $I_{\delta' \otimes \nu'}$  have equivalent composition series iff

$(\delta', \nu') = (\sigma \cdot \delta, \sigma \cdot \nu)$  for some  $\sigma \in W$ . For each  $\delta$ ,  $I_{\delta \otimes \nu}$

is irreducible for almost all  $\nu$ .

Theorem 5.2 (Harish-Chandra's subquotient theorem)

Every admissible irreducible representation of  $G$  is infinitesimally equivalent to a composition factor ("subquotient") of some  $I_{\delta \otimes \nu}$ .

It should be remarked that Lepowsky has given a purely algebraic proof of this result ([18]); in fact even his arguments can be substantially simplified for the cases we will need.

From the Iwasawa decomposition it is clear that

$I_{\delta \otimes \nu}|_K = \text{Ind}_{M \uparrow K} \delta$ . By general facts about induced representations,

$\text{Ind}_{M \uparrow K} \delta$  is equivalent to  $\text{Ind}_{M \uparrow K} \sigma \cdot \delta$  for any  $\sigma \in W$ .

By Frobenius reciprocity, the multiplicity with which any  $K$ -type  $\mu$  occurs in  $\text{Ind}_{M \uparrow K} \delta$  is just the multiplicity of  $\delta$  in  $\mu|M$ .

Suppose that  $G$  is split. Let  $A(\delta) \subseteq \hat{K}$  be the collection of  $K$ -types  $\mu$  such that  $\delta$  occurs in  $\mu|M$ , and

that  $\|\mu\|$  is minimal with respect to this property.

Definition 5.3 The K-type  $\mu$  is small if  $\mu \in A(\delta)$ , some  $\delta \in \hat{M}$ . It is principal series minimal if it is the minimal element of  $A(\delta)$  with respect to  $\prec$ . Two K-types  $\mu_1, \mu_2$  are associate if  $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in A(\delta)$ , some  $\delta \in \hat{M}$ .

Another characterization of small K-types is given by Proposition 5.11.

Theorem 5.4 Suppose  $\mu$  is small, say  $\mu \in A(\delta)$ . Then  $\mu|M$  is the sum of the M representations in the W orbit of  $\delta$  in  $\hat{M}$ , each occurring with multiplicity one.

(It is very likely that this result is known by Bernstein, Gelfand, and Gelfand ([1]); but it was obtained independently for this thesis.)

Assume Theorem 5.4 for a moment.

Proof of Theorem 4.3. Since  $\mu$  is small,  $\mu \in A(\delta)$  for some  $\delta$ . Set  $\pi_\mu^\vee = I_{\delta \otimes \nu}$ . For i), the multiplicity of  $\mu$  in  $\pi_\mu^\vee$  is just the multiplicity of  $\gamma$  in  $\mu$ , which is one. Suppose  $\pi_\mu^\vee$  contains the small K-type  $\mu' \in A(\delta')$ ; we claim  $A(\delta) = A(\delta')$ .  $\delta$  must occur in  $\mu'|M$ , since  $\mu$  occurs in  $\text{Ind } \delta$ . Since  $\mu'$  is small, Theorem 5.4 implies that

$\delta' = \sigma \cdot \delta$  for some  $\sigma \in W$ . By the remarks following

Theorem 5.2,  $\text{Ind}_{M \uparrow K} \delta = \text{Ind}_{M \uparrow K} \delta'$ ; taking the "small" elements of each side,  $A(\delta) = A(\delta')$ . Statements ii) and iii) are just Theorem 5.1; the subgroup  $W_\mu$  mentioned in iii) is the stabilizer of  $\delta$  in  $W$ . For iv), suppose the  $K$ -type  $\mu$  occurs in an admissible irreducible representation  $\pi$  of  $G$ . By Theorem 5.2,  $\pi$  is infinitesimally equivalent to a composition factor of some  $I_{\delta', \otimes \nu}$ ; in particular,  $\delta'$  occurs in  $\mu|M$ . By Theorem 5.3,  $\delta' = \sigma \cdot \delta$  for some  $\sigma \in W$ . By Theorem 5.1,  $\pi_\mu^{\sigma^{-1} \nu} = I_{\delta \otimes \sigma^{-1} \nu}$  and  $I_{\delta', \otimes \nu}$  have equivalent composition series. Thus  $\pi$  is infinitesimally equivalent to some subquotient of  $\pi_\mu^{\sigma^{-1} \nu}$ . But the only irreducible subquotient of  $\pi_\mu^{\sigma^{-1} \nu}$  containing the  $K$ -type  $\mu$  is  $\overline{\pi_\mu^{\sigma^{-1} \nu}}$ . Q.E.D.

Recall the ideal  $I_\mu \subseteq U^k$ ; set  $R_\mu = U^k / I_\mu$ . Another consequence of Theorem 5.4 is

Corollary 5.5 Suppose  $\mu \in A(\delta)$  is small. Let  $W_\delta \subseteq W$  be the stabilizer of  $\delta$  in  $W$  (with respect to the action of  $W$  on  $\hat{M}$ .) Then there is an injection

$$R_\mu \hookrightarrow U(\alpha)^{W_\delta} \subseteq U(\alpha).$$

The image of  $\mathcal{Z}(\sigma)$  is precisely  $U(\sigma)^W$ .

Proof. This follows easily from results of Lepowsky [18].

It should be noted that  $U(\sigma)^{W_\delta}$  need not be a polynomial ring. It is known (cf. Knapp and Stein [13]) that  $W_\delta$  admits a factorization  $W_\delta = W(\Delta') \cdot R$ ; here  $W(\Delta')$  is a normal subgroup generated by reflections, and  $R$  is a product of  $Z_2$ 's. (Knapp and Stein assume  $G$  is linear, but the non-linear cases can easily be checked from the proof of Theorem 5.4.) It seems likely that we may arrange  $|R| = |A(\delta)|$ ; this would imply that  $U(\sigma)^{W_\delta}$  is a polynomial ring when  $|A(\delta)| = 1$ . It can be shown that  $R_\mu$  and  $U(\sigma)^{W_\delta}$  have the same field of fractions, so that their integral closures are isomorphic. It would be nice if the map given by the corollary were an isomorphism; but if  $W_\delta \neq W$ , this is probably very hard to prove.

Proof of Theorem 5.4. Let  $\tilde{G}$  denote the universal covering group of  $G$ . Since  $A$  is connected, the centralizer of  $A$  in  $\tilde{K}$  is just the preimage of  $M$  in  $\tilde{G}$ ; similarly for  $M'$ . Thus  $W_G = W_{\tilde{G}}$ , so it is enough to prove the



theorem for  $\tilde{G}$ . Now  $\tilde{G}$  is a direct product of simply connected groups with simple Lie algebras, and abelian groups; by standard facts about the representation theory of direct products, it suffices to prove the theorem for each factor. For the abelian factors,  $M = M' = K$ , and the result is trivial. It remains to investigate the universal covers of the simple split groups: up to coverings, these are  $SP(n, \mathbb{R})$  ( $n \geq 1$ ),  $SL(n, \mathbb{R})$  ( $n \geq 3$ ),  $SO(n, n)$  ( $n \geq 4$ ),  $SO(n+1, n)$  ( $n \geq 3$ ), and the split forms of  $G_2$ ,  $F_4$ ,  $E_6$ ,  $E_7$ , and  $E_8$ . These we check one by one. Except for the universal covering group of  $SP(n, \mathbb{R})$ , all have finite center; so  $K$  is compact and  $M$  is finite. Accordingly we make heavy use of simple arguments from representation theory for finite groups, notably the following ones. If  $\{\delta_1 \dots \delta_\ell\} = \hat{M}$ , and the representation space of  $\delta_i$  has dimension  $d_i$ , then  $\sum d_i^2 = |M|$ . (This is usually used to show that some set of representations of  $M$  exhausts  $\hat{M}$ .) If a representation of  $M'$  (for example a  $K$ -type restricted to  $M'$ ) contains an  $M$ -type  $\delta$ , then it contains all the  $M$ -types in the  $W$  orbit of  $\delta$  in  $\hat{M}$ , each with the same multiplicity. If some  $M$ -type occurs with multiplicity one, and the representation is irreducible under  $M'$ , then it is the sum of the  $M$  types in the  $W$  orbit of  $\delta$ , each occurring with multiplicity one.

In every case the argument will run along roughly similar lines. First we compute  $M$ . Next we exhibit a collection of representations of  $K$ , and show that, after restriction to  $M$ , these exhaust the representations of  $M$ ; and that the representations of  $M$  occur with multiplicity one. The proof that the  $K$ -types listed are actually the small ones is often left to the reader. (Details are given for  $SP(n, R)$ , which is one of the most tedious cases.) The final step is to show that the  $K$ -types listed are irreducible under  $M'$ . Thus it is never necessary to compute  $M'$  completely, but only to exhibit enough elements to act irreducibly on the  $K$ -types in question.

Some attempt has been made to keep notation consistent with Helgason ([9]), especially Chapter IX, section 4. If  $H \subseteq G$ , we write  $\tilde{H}$  for the preimage of  $H$  in  $\tilde{G}$ . Thus  $\tilde{K}$  is the universal covering group of  $K$ , so that  $\hat{K} \cong \tilde{K}$ ; i.e. the representations of  $\tilde{K}$  are indexed precisely by the dominant integral weights for  $\mathfrak{k}$ .

Case 1  $G = SP(n, R) = \{g \in GL(2n, R) \mid {}^t g \cdot J_n g = J_n\}$

(Helgason ([9]) p. 342; recall that  $J_n = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & I_n \\ -I_n & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ ).

$$A = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & & & 0 \\ & \ddots & & \\ & & \lambda_n & \\ & & & \lambda_1^{-1} \\ & & & & \ddots \\ & & & & & \lambda_n^{-1} \\ 0 & & & & & & 0 \end{pmatrix} \mid \lambda_i > 0 \right\}. \quad K \text{ consists of the}$$

matrices  $\begin{pmatrix} X & Y \\ -Y & X \end{pmatrix}$  such that  $X + iY \in U(n)$ , and this

defines an isomorphism of  $K$  onto  $U(n)$ . Since  $A$  contains elements with all diagonal entries distinct,  $M = K^A$  consists of the diagonal elements in  $K$ , i.e.

$$M = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \varepsilon_1 & & & \\ & \ddots & & \\ & & \varepsilon_n & \\ & & & \varepsilon_1 \\ & & & & \ddots \\ & & & & & \varepsilon_n \end{pmatrix} \mid \varepsilon_i = \pm 1 \right\}. \quad \text{In the } U(n) \text{ picture,}$$

$M$  is therefore the diagonal matrices with all entries  $\pm 1$ .

Clearly  $M' \subseteq \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} P & O \\ O & P \end{pmatrix} \mid P \text{ is a permutation matrix} \right\};$

so in  $U(n)$ ,  $M'$  includes all the permutation matrices.

(The other generators of  $M'$ , as elements of  $U(n)$ , are

the diagonal matrices with all entries  $\pm 1$  or  $\pm i$ . It follows that the index of  $M$  in  $M'$  is  $2^n \cdot n!$ , which is indeed the order of the Weyl group of  $sp(n)$ .

Choose  $T$  to be the diagonal matrices

$$\begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta_1} & & & \\ & \cdot & & \\ & & \cdot & \\ & & & e^{i\theta_n} \end{pmatrix}$$

in  $U(n)$ .  $M \subseteq T$ , so  $\tilde{M} \subseteq \tilde{T}$ . We use the  $\theta_i$  as coordinates in  $\mathfrak{t}$ ; after normalization, the restriction of the invariant form  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  is the negative of the usual inner product.  $\mathfrak{t}'_0$  may be identified with  $n$ -tuples  $(a_1 \dots a_n)$  of real numbers in the dual coordinates to  $\theta_i$ ; so  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  is the usual inner product on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . The compact roots are  $\alpha_{ij}^{\pm} = (0, \dots, 0, \pm 1, 0, \dots, 0, \mp 1, 0, \dots, 0)$  for  $i < j$ ; of course the non-zero entries are in the  $i^{\text{th}}$  and  $j^{\text{th}}$  places. By the Cartan-Weyl theory, a weight  $a = (a_1 \dots a_n)$  gives rise to a character of  $\tilde{T}$  iff  $\frac{2\langle a, \alpha \rangle}{\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle} \in \mathbb{Z}$  for every compact root  $\alpha$ . This says  $\frac{2 \cdot (a_i - a_j)}{1 + 1} = a_i - a_j \in \mathbb{Z}$ , i.e.  $a_i \equiv a_j \pmod{\mathbb{Z}}$  for all  $i, j$ .

$T$  may be identified as  $\mathfrak{t}'_0$  modulo the kernel  $\Lambda$  of the exponential map for  $G$ . Clearly  $\Lambda$  is just the lattice  $\mathbb{Z}^n$  with respect to the coordinates  $\theta_i$ .  $\Lambda' = (2\mathbb{Z})^n$  is the

preimage of  $M$ , so  $M \cong \tilde{\Lambda}'/\Lambda$ .  $\Lambda$  contains a smaller lattice  $\Lambda_0$  (the dual of the integral weights in  $it_0'$ ) such that  $\tilde{T} \cong \tilde{t}_0'/\Lambda_0$ . Clearly  $\tilde{M} \cong \tilde{\Lambda}'/\Lambda_0$ . Using these identifications, it is essentially obvious that two weights  $a$  and  $a'$  have the same restriction to  $\tilde{M}$  iff  $a_i \equiv a'_i \pmod{2}$  for all  $i$ . The permutation matrices in  $M'$  normalize  $T$ , and in fact act on  $it_0'$  by permutation. Thus if  $(a'_i)$  is a permutation of  $(a_i)$ , the restrictions of  $(a_i)$  and  $(a'_i)$  to  $\tilde{M}$  lie in the same  $W$  orbit in  $\hat{\tilde{M}}$ . (For  $SP(n, \mathbb{R})$  the groups  $W_K$  and  $W$  are closely related; but they should not be confused.)

Order  $it_0'$  lexicographically, i.e.

$$(a_1 \dots a_n) < (a'_1 \dots a'_n) \text{ iff } a_1 = a'_1 \dots a_i = a'_i, \\ a_{i+1} < a'_{i+1}.$$

The corresponding set of positive (compact) roots is  $\{\alpha_{ij}^+\}$ . A weight  $(a_1 \dots a_n)$  is dominant if its inner product with every positive root is non-negative. This says  $a_i - a_j \geq 0$  when  $i < j$ , i.e.  $(a_1 \dots a_n)$  is decreasing. The sum of the positive roots is easily computed to be  $2\rho_c = (n-1, n-3, \dots, -(n-1))$ ; so

$$(2\rho_c)_i = n - 2i + 1.$$

Let  $\delta$  be a fixed element of  $\hat{\tilde{M}}$ , and let  $\mu$  be a small  $\tilde{K}$ -type containing  $\delta$ .  $\mu$  has

highest weight  $(\mu_1, \dots, \mu_n)$ ; since  $\mu$  is dominant integral,  $\mu_i - \mu_j$  is a non-negative integer for  $i < j$ . Some weight  $b = (b_1, \dots, b_n)$  of  $\mu$  must transform according to  $\delta$  under  $\tilde{M}$ . We know that  $A(\delta)$  depends only on the  $W$  orbit of  $\delta$ ; so, replacing  $\delta$  by a  $W$ -translate  $\sigma \cdot \delta$ , we may permute the  $b_i$  and assume  $b$  is dominant integral (every weight of a representation is integral.) Since the permutation matrices in  $\tilde{M}'$  normalize all of  $\tilde{T}$ ,  $b$  is still a weight of the  $\tilde{K}$ -type  $\mu$ . It is well known that whenever  $a$  is a weight of  $\mu$ ,  $\langle \mu + \rho_c, \mu + \rho_c \rangle \geq \langle a + \rho_c, a + \rho_c \rangle$ , with equality iff  $a = \mu$ ; the same argument shows  $\|\mu\| \geq \|a\|$ , with equality iff  $\mu = a$ . Suppose  $\mu \neq b$ . By the preceding observation, the  $\tilde{K}$ -type  $b$  (i.e. the  $\tilde{K}$ -type with highest weight  $b$ ) is strictly smaller than  $\mu$  in the sense of section 4; but the  $\tilde{K}$ -type  $b|_{\tilde{M}}$  still contains  $\delta$ , since the weight  $b|_{\tilde{M}}$  is  $\sigma \cdot \delta$ . This contradicts the minimality of  $\mu$ . Thus  $\mu = b$ ; i.e. the highest weight of  $\mu$  transforms under  $\tilde{M}$  according to an element of the  $W$  orbit of  $\delta$ . So among all dominant weights whose restriction to  $M$  is  $\sigma \cdot \delta$ ,  $\mu$  has the smallest possible norm  $\|\mu\|$ .

Obviously some element of the  $W$  orbit of  $\delta$  is the restriction of a  $\tilde{T}$ -weight of the form  $(\beta, \dots, \beta, \beta-1, \beta-1, \dots, \beta-1)$ ; here the first  $r'$  terms are  $\beta$ , and we may assume  $0 \leq \beta < 2$ .

If  $\beta \geq 1$ , replace this by  $(\beta-1, \dots, \beta-1, \beta-2, \dots, \beta-2)$ ; here the first  $n-r$  terms are  $\beta-1$ . The restriction of this weight to  $\tilde{M}$  is in the same  $W$ -orbit as  $\gamma$ . So in any case, there is a dominant weight  $(\epsilon, \dots, \epsilon, \epsilon-1, \dots, \epsilon-1)$ , with the first  $r$  terms  $= \epsilon$ ,  $0 \leq \epsilon < 1$ , which restricts to an element of  $\hat{M}$  in the  $W$  orbit of  $\gamma$ . If  $\epsilon = 0$ , there is also  $(1, \dots, 1, 0, \dots, 0)$ , with the first  $n-r$  terms  $= 1$ .

We know that if  $(b_1, \dots, b_n)$  is such that  $r$  of the  $b_i$  are  $\equiv \epsilon \pmod{2\mathbb{Z}}$ , and the rest are  $\equiv \epsilon-1 \pmod{2\mathbb{Z}}$ , then the restriction of  $b$  to  $\tilde{M}$  is in the  $W$  orbit of  $\delta$ . Clearly this produces  $\binom{n}{r}$  (the binomial coefficient) elements of this orbit. On the other hand, the representation of  $\tilde{K}$  with highest weight  $(\epsilon, \dots, \epsilon, \epsilon-1, \dots, \epsilon-1)$  (or  $(1, \dots, 1, 0, \dots, 0)$ ) has dimension  $\binom{n}{r}$ ; this is well known, or may be checked using Weyl's dimension formula. So the  $W$  orbit of  $\delta$  has at most  $\binom{n}{r}$  elements, so we have them all. Furthermore the restriction of this  $\tilde{K}$ -type to  $\tilde{M}$  must be the sum of one copy of each element of the orbit. To prove Theorem 5.4 in this case, it remains only to check that  $\mu = (\epsilon, \dots, \epsilon, \epsilon-1, \dots, \epsilon-1) \in A(\delta)$  (and  $(1, \dots, 1, 0, \dots, 0) \in A(\delta)$  if  $\epsilon = 0$ ). This we do in several steps. In each step, it is shown that if  $\mu$  did not have some property, there would be a  $\tilde{K}$ -type  $\mu'$  with

$\mu'|\tilde{M}$  in the same  $W$  orbit as  $\mu|\tilde{M}$ , but  $||\mu'|| < ||\mu||$ .

By the minimality of  $\mu$ , it follows that  $\mu$  must have the stated property.

i)  $\mu_i = \mu_{i+1}$  or  $\mu_i = \mu_{i+1} + 1$ , all  $i$ .

Proof. Suppose not. Since  $\mu_j$  is decreasing, it follows that  $\mu_i \geq \mu_{i+1} + 2$  for some  $i$ . If  $\mu_i + (n-2i+1) > 1$ , set  $\mu_i' = \mu_i - 2$ ,  $\mu_j' = \mu_j$  for  $i \neq j$ . Then  $\mu'$  is dominant, and  $\mu'|M = \mu|\tilde{M}$ , but

$$\begin{aligned} ||\mu|| - ||\mu'|| &= \langle \mu + 2\rho_c, \mu + 2\rho_c \rangle - \langle \mu' + 2\rho_c, \mu' + 2\rho_c \rangle \\ &= (\mu_i + (n-2i+1))^2 - ((\mu_i - 2) + (n-2i+1))^2 \\ &= 4(\mu_i + (n-2i+1) - 1) > 0. \end{aligned}$$

So  $\mu' < \mu$ , a contradiction. If  $\mu_i + (n-2i+1) \leq 1$ , then  $\mu_{i+1} - (n-2(i+1)+1) \leq \mu_i + (n-2i+1) - 4 \leq -3 < -1$ , and one can use the same argument with  $\mu_{i+1}' = \mu_{i+1} + 2$ . //

ii) The sequence  $(\mu_i)$  contains no subsequence  $(\dots x+1, x \dots x, x-1 \dots)$ .

Proof. Suppose that such a subsequence occurs, with the last  $x+1$  in the  $i^{\text{th}}$  place and the first  $x-1$  in the  $j^{\text{th}}$  place. Setting  $\mu' = (\dots \overset{\text{ith place}}{x}, x \dots x, \overset{\text{jth place}}{x-1}, x-1, \dots)$



we see that  $\mu|_{\tilde{M}}$  and  $\mu'|_{\tilde{M}}$  are in the same  $W$  orbit ( $\mu'$  is obtained from  $\mu$  by transposing the  $i$ th and  $(j-1)$ th places, and subtracting 2 from the  $(j-1)$ th place.)

Also

$$\begin{aligned} ||\mu|| - ||\mu'|| &= \langle \mu + 2\rho_c, \mu + 2\rho_c \rangle - \langle \mu' + 2\rho_c, \mu' + 2\rho_c \rangle \\ &= (x+1+(n-2i+1))^2 - (x+(n-2i+1))^2 \\ &\quad + (x+(n-2(j-1)+1))^2 - (x-1+(n-2(j-1)+1))^2 \\ &= 4((n-i-j+2)+x) \end{aligned}$$

which is positive if  $x > -(n-i-j+2)$ . Similarly,

$\mu'' = (\dots \overset{\text{ith place}}{x+1}, x+1, x, \dots x, \overset{\text{jth place}}{x}, x-1 \dots)$  is smaller than  $\mu$  if  $x < -(n-i-j)$ ; so in any case the minimality of  $\mu$  is contradicted. //

It follows from i) and ii) that  $\mu$  is of the form  $(\beta, \beta \dots \beta, \beta-1, \dots \beta-1)$ ; it remains to show that  $0 \leq \beta \leq 1$ . Say the first  $r'$  terms are  $\beta$ .

$$\text{iii) } \underline{0 \leq \beta < 2}$$

Proof. Suppose not, e.g.  $\beta \geq 2$ . Set  $\mu' = (\beta-2, \dots \beta-2, \beta-3, \dots \beta-3)$ , with the first  $r'$  terms  $\beta-2$ . Then  $\mu|_{\tilde{M}} = \mu'|_{\tilde{M}}$ , but

$$\begin{aligned}
||\mu|| - ||\mu'|| &= \sum_{i=1}^{r'} [(\beta + (n-2i+1))^2 - (\beta - 2 + (n-2i+1))^2] \\
&+ \sum_{i=r'+1}^n [(\beta - 1 + (n-2i+1))^2 - (\beta - 3 + (n-2i+1))^2] \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^{r'} 4(\beta - 1 + (n-2i+1)) + \sum_{i=r'+1}^n 4(\beta - 2 + (n-2i+1)) \\
&= 4 \sum_{i=1}^n (\beta - 1 + (n-2i+1)) + 4 \sum_{i=r'+1}^n (-1) \\
&= 4n(\beta - 1) - 4(n - r') \quad \text{since } \sum_{i=1}^n (n-2i+1) = 0 \\
&\geq 4n - 4(n - r) \geq 0.
\end{aligned}$$

We get equality only if  $\beta = 2$  and  $r' = 0$ . In that case we may rewrite  $\mu = (\beta', \dots, \beta')$ , with  $\beta' = 1$ .

iv)  $0 \leq \beta \leq 1$ .

Proof. Suppose not, i.e.  $1 < \beta < 2$ . Set

$\mu' = (\beta - 1, \dots, \beta - 1, \beta - 2, \dots, \beta - 2)$ ; here the first  $n - r'$  terms are  $\beta - 1$ . Then  $\mu' | \tilde{M}$  is in the same  $W$  orbit as  $\mu | \tilde{M}$ , and

$$\begin{aligned}
||\mu|| - ||\mu'|| &= \sum_{i=1}^{r'} (\beta + n - 2i + 1)^2 + \sum_{i=r'+1}^n (\beta - 1 + n - 2i + 1)^2 \\
&- \sum_{i=1}^{n-r'} (\beta - 1 + n - 2i + 1)^2 - \sum_{i=n-r'+1}^n (\beta - 2 + n - 2i + 1)^2 \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^n ((\beta - 1) + n - 2i + 1)^2 + \sum_{i=1}^{r'} [2(\beta - 1 + (n - 2i + 1)) + 1] \\
&- \sum_{i=1}^n (\beta - 1 + (n - 2i + 1))^2 + \sum_{i=n-r'+1}^n [2(\beta - 1 + (n - 2i + 1)) - 1].
\end{aligned}$$

Changing the last index,

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{i=1}^{r'} \{ [2(\beta-1+(n-2i+1))+1] + [2(\beta-1-(n-2i+1))-1] \} \\
 &= 4r'(\beta-1) \geq 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

Equality holds iff  $r' = 0$ . In that case,  $\mu = (\beta-1, \dots, \beta-1)$ ; defining  $r = n$ ,  $\epsilon = \beta - 1$ ,  $\mu$  is in the desired form.

This completes Case 1.

Case 2  $G = \text{SL}(2n, \mathbb{R})$ ,  $n \geq 2$ . Here of course,

$$A = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & & 0 \\ & \ddots & \\ 0 & & \lambda_n \end{pmatrix} \mid \lambda_i > 0, \prod \lambda_i = 1 \right\}, \text{ and } K \text{ is } \text{SO}(2n).$$

One knows (cf. Chevalley [5]) that the fundamental group of  $K$  has order 2; so  $\tilde{G}$  is a two-sheeted cover of  $G$ , and  $\tilde{K} = \text{Spin}(2n)$ . Clearly

$$M = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \epsilon_1 & & 0 \\ & \ddots & \\ 0 & & \epsilon_n \end{pmatrix} \mid \epsilon_i = \pm 1, \prod \epsilon_i = 1 \right\}, \text{ and } M' \text{ consists}$$

of the permutation matrices of determinant 1. So

$$|M| = 2^{2n-1}, \text{ and } |\tilde{M}| = 2^{2n}. \text{ Since } M \text{ is abelian, } \tilde{M}$$

has at least  $2^{2n-1}$  one dimensional representations.

$\tilde{K} = \text{Spin}(2n)$  has two representations of dimension  $2^{n-1}$ ,

which we call  $\text{spin}^+$  and  $\text{spin}^-$ . We will eventually show that these are irreducible and inequivalent as representations of  $\tilde{M}$ . Since  $|\tilde{M}| = 2^{2n} = 2^{2n-1} \cdot (1^2) + (2^{n-1})^2 + (2^{n-1})^2$ , these exhaust the representations of  $\tilde{M}$ . Leaving to the reader the easy fact that  $\text{spin}^+$  and  $\text{spin}^-$  are actually the small  $\tilde{K}$ -types of the corresponding representations of  $\tilde{M}$ , this will prove Theorem 5.3 for the  $\tilde{M}$ -types  $\text{spin}^\pm/\tilde{M}$ . So we consider the one dimensional representations of  $M$  first.

Embed  $M$  in the full group  $D$  of diagonal matrices in  $O(n)$ .  $D$  has order  $2^{2n}$ . If  $S \subseteq \{1, 2, \dots, 2n\}$ , define

$$\delta_S \in D \text{ by } \delta_S \begin{pmatrix} \varepsilon_1 & & & \\ & \ddots & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & \varepsilon_{2n} \end{pmatrix} = \prod_{i \in S} \varepsilon_i. \text{ This exhausts } \hat{D},$$

so the  $\delta_S|_M$  exhaust  $\hat{M}$ . Since  $\begin{pmatrix} \varepsilon_1 & & & \\ & \ddots & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & \varepsilon_n \end{pmatrix} \in M$  iff

$$\prod_{i \in S} \varepsilon_i = 1, \quad \delta_S|_M = \delta_{S'}|_M \text{ iff } S = S' \text{ or } S = (S')^c.$$

If  $\sigma \in W$ , and  $\tilde{\sigma}$  is the corresponding permutation (recall that  $M'$  consists of permutation matrices)  $\sigma \cdot \delta_S = \delta_{\tilde{\sigma} \cdot S}$ .

It follows that the orbits of  $W$  in  $\hat{M}$  each contain exactly one representation  $\delta_r = \delta_{\{1, 2, \dots, r\}}$  for  $0 \leq r \leq n$ . Consider first the case  $r < n$ . Then  $W \cdot \delta_r$  is clearly in



usual inner product). The Weyl group of  $\mathfrak{k}$  in  $K, W_K$ , acts by permuting the coordinates and changing an even number of the signs of the coordinates. We order  $i\mathfrak{k}_0$  lexicographically in these coordinates. The positive (compact) roots are then  $(0, \dots, 1, 0, \dots, \pm 1, \dots, 0)$ ; so  $2\rho_{\mathbb{C}} = (2n, 2n-2, \dots, 2, 0)$ . A weight  $(a_1 \dots a_n)$  is dominant if it is decreasing and  $a_{n-1} + a_n \geq 0$ ; it is integral if every  $a_i$  is an integer or if every  $a_i - \frac{1}{2}$  is an integer. All this may be checked just as we checked the corresponding statements for  $U(n)$  above.

Consider now  $\delta_n$ . The pairs  $\{S, S^c\}$  of  $n$ -element subsets of  $\{1, 2, \dots, 2n\}$  are in 1-1 correspondence with the  $W$  orbit of  $\delta_n$  in  $\hat{M}$ . It follows that this orbit has  $\frac{1}{2} \cdot \binom{2n}{n}$  elements. The weights of the  $(\mathbb{R}^{2n})_{\mathbb{C}}$  representation of  $K$  are  $(0, \dots, 0, \pm 1, 0, \dots, 0)$ , a  $\pm 1$  in the  $i$ th place corresponding to the weight vector  $e_{2i-1} \mp ie_{2i}$  in the usual basis. These weights occur with multiplicity one. Hence the weights of the  $(\Lambda^n \mathbb{R}^{2n})_{\mathbb{C}}$  representation are  $(\varepsilon_1 \dots \varepsilon_n)$ ; here  $r$  of the  $\varepsilon_i$  are 1,  $s$  are -1, and the rest are zero; furthermore  $n - (r+s)$  is necessarily even, since +1 weights and -1 weights can cancel only in pairs. In particular the dominant weights

$\mu_n^+ = (1, \dots, 1)$  and  $\mu_n^- = (1, \dots, 1, -1)$  occur, and  $\mu_n^+ + \alpha$  does not occur for any compact positive root  $\alpha$ . It follows that  $(\Lambda^n \mathbb{R}^{2n})_{\mathbb{C}}$  contains the two irreducible K-types  $\mu_n^+$ . By Weyl's dimension formula,  $\dim \mu_n^+ = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \binom{2n}{n} = \frac{1}{2} \dim (\Lambda^n \mathbb{R}^{2n})_{\mathbb{C}}$ , so  $(\Lambda^n \mathbb{R}^{2n})_{\mathbb{C}} = \mu_n^+ \oplus \mu_n^-$ . Using the usual basis of  $\mathbb{R}^{2n}$ , it is clear that  $\Lambda^n \mathbb{R}^{2n}$  contains the M-type  $\delta_n$  twice (the corresponding vectors are  $e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_n$  and  $e_{2n+1} \wedge \dots \wedge e_{2n}$ ). Hence  $\Lambda^n \mathbb{R}^{2n}$  contains each element of  $W \cdot \delta_n$  at least twice; since  $|W \cdot \delta_n| = \frac{1}{2} \binom{2n}{n}$ , each element occurs exactly twice. It follows that the conclusion of Theorem 5.4 holds for either  $\mu_n^+$  or  $\mu_n^-$ . One can compute that  $||\mu_n^+|| = ||\mu_n^-||$ , and it is easily verified that  $A(\delta_n) = \mu_n^+$ .

It remains to show that  $\text{spin}^+$  and  $\text{spin}^-$  are irreducible and inequivalent under  $\tilde{M}$ . By Schur's lemma, it is enough to show that  $\pi = (\text{spin}^+ \oplus \text{spin}^-) \otimes (\text{spin}^+ \oplus \text{spin}^-)^*$  contains only two copies of the trivial  $\tilde{M}$  type. But it is well known that  $\pi \cong (\Lambda^* \mathbb{R}^{2n})_{\mathbb{C}}$ , the exterior algebra of  $\mathbb{R}^{2n}$ . Since  $\Lambda^i \mathbb{R}^{2n} \cong \Lambda^{2n-i} \mathbb{R}^{2n}$  as a K-module, our previous results show that the only M invariants in  $\pi$  are  $\Lambda^0 \mathbb{R}^{2n} \oplus \Lambda^{2n} \mathbb{R}^{2n}$ . This completes Case 2. The case of

$G = SL(2n+1, R)$  is considerable simpler for more or less obvious reasons, so we leave it to the reader.

Case 3  $G = SO(2p+1, 2p)$ ,  $p \geq 2$ .  $G$  is the subgroup of  $SL(4p+1)$  consisting of matrices preserving the quadratic form  $-x_1^2 - \dots - x_{2p+1}^2 + x_{2p+2}^2 + \dots + x_{4p+1}^2$  (cf. Helgason ([9] p. 340). Let  $\{e_{ij}\}$  be the usual basis of the  $4p+1 \times 4p+1$  matrices. As a basis for the Lie algebra  $\mathcal{O}_0$  of  $A$ , we may use  $\{e_{i, 2p+1+i} + e_{2p+1+i, i} \mid 1 \leq i \leq 2p\}$ .

$K$  is  $\left\{ \begin{pmatrix} X & 0 \\ 0 & Y \end{pmatrix} \mid X \in SO(2p+1), Y \in SO(2p) \right\}$ . A matrix

$\begin{pmatrix} X & 0 \\ 0 & Y \end{pmatrix}$  commutes with  $\mathcal{O}$  iff  $X_{ij} = Y_{ij} = 0$  for

$i \neq j$ ,  $i, j \leq p$ , and  $X_{ii} = Y_{ii}$  for  $i \leq p$ . For

$(X, Y) \in SO(2p+1) \times SO(2p)$ , this implies

$$\begin{pmatrix} X & 0 \\ 0 & Y \end{pmatrix} = \left( \begin{array}{ccc|ccc} \epsilon_1 & & & & & \\ & \ddots & & & & \\ & & \epsilon_{2p} & & & \\ \hline 0 & & & 1 & & \\ & & & & \epsilon_1 & \\ & & & & & \ddots \\ & & & & & & \epsilon_{2p} \end{array} \right), \quad \epsilon_i = \pm 1, \prod \epsilon_i = 1. \quad \text{If}$$

$P$  is a  $2p \times 2p$  permutation matrix,  $\det P = 1$ , then

$$\begin{pmatrix} P & 0 & | & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 1 & | & \\ \hline 0 & & | & P \end{pmatrix} \in M'; \quad \text{and if } D_i \text{ is diagonal, } \det D_i = 1, \text{ then}$$



$\begin{pmatrix} D_1 & 0 \\ 0 & D_2 \end{pmatrix} \in M'$ . These assertions may be checked by direct calculation.

Clearly  $M$  has order  $2^{2p-1}$ . On the other hand,  $\tilde{K} = \text{Spin}(2p+1) \times \text{Spin}(2p)$  is a 4 sheeted cover of  $K$ , so  $|\tilde{M}| = 2^{2p+1}$ .  $G$  has a 2 sheeted linear cover  $\text{Spin}(2p+1, 2p)$ . For a linear group,  $M$  is abelian (cf. Warner [25], theorem 1.4.1.5, or the proof of Lemma 5.5 below). So  $\tilde{M}$  has at least  $2^{2p}$  one dimensional representations.

Let  $\pi_2$  denote the projection of  $\tilde{K}$  onto  $\text{Spin}(2p)$ . Then  $\pi_2(\tilde{M})$  is " $\tilde{M}$  for  $\tilde{SL}(2p)$ ," and  $\pi_2(\tilde{M}')$  contains " $\tilde{M}'$  for  $\tilde{SL}(2p)$ ;" this follows from the corresponding remarks on the  $SO(2p+1, 2p)$  level. If  $\tilde{H}$  is a subgroup of  $\tilde{K}$ , and  $R_2$  is a representation of  $\text{Spin}(2p)$ , then the representation  $1 \otimes R_2$  (outer tensor product) of  $\tilde{K}$ , restricted to  $\tilde{H}$ , is trivial on  $\ker \pi_2$ , and corresponds to the representation  $R_2$  restricted to  $\pi_2(\tilde{H})$ . It follows immediately that the various  $1 \otimes \mu_r$ ,  $0 \leq r < n$ , and  $1 \otimes \mu_n^-$ , are irreducible under  $M'$ , and correspond to  $2^{2p-1}$  distinct one dimensional representations of  $M$ . Also the two representations  $1 \otimes \text{spin}^+$  are irreducible under  $\tilde{M}$  and inequivalent; each has dimension  $2^{p-1}$ .

Next, notice that  $\tilde{M}'$  contains " $\tilde{M}$  for  $\tilde{SL}(2p+1)$ "  $\times$  " $\tilde{M}$  for  $\tilde{SL}(2p)$ "; again this follows from the corresponding statement for  $M'$  on the  $SO(2p+1, 2p)$  level. It follows that  $\tilde{K}$ -type  $\text{spin} \otimes \text{spin}^-$  is irreducible under  $\tilde{M}'$ ; it has dimension  $2^p \cdot 2^{p-1} = 2^{2p-1}$ . (Here "spin" is the  $2^p$  dimensional spin representation of  $SO(2p+1)$ . The proof of Theorem 5.4 for  $G = SL(2p+1, \mathbb{R})$  shows that spin is irreducible under " $\tilde{M}$  for  $SL(2p+1, \mathbb{R})$ "; this proceeds exactly as for  $SL(2p, \mathbb{R})$ .) It is not difficult to verify that  $\text{spin} \otimes \text{spin}^-$  actually lives on the two-sheeted cover of  $K$  in the linear cover of  $G$ , but not on  $K$ .  $\tilde{M}$  at this level is abelian, so  $\text{spin} \otimes \text{spin}^-$  provides  $2^{2p-1}$  more one dimensional elements of  $\hat{M}$  - we need only show that they are distinct. This can be done in the following way.

Let  $H$  denote the standard  $SO(2p) \subseteq SO(2p+1)$ ,  $h \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} h & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ .

Let  $M_1 \subseteq H$  denote " $M$  for  $SL(2p)$ ", and let  $M_2$  be the corresponding subgroup of  $\pi_2(K) \cong SO(2p)$ . Then  $M_1 \cong M_2$ , so it makes sense to speak of the diagonal subgroup  $\Delta \subseteq M_1 \times M_2$ ;  $\Delta$  is just  $M$ . Thus  $\tilde{M} \supseteq \Delta(\tilde{M}_1 \times \tilde{M}_2) = \Delta' \cong \tilde{M}_1$ .

We will show that  $\text{spin} \otimes \text{spin}^-|_{\Delta'}$  already consists of  $2^{2p-1}$  distinct components. First, one knows that  $\text{spin}|_{\tilde{H}} = \text{spin}^+ \oplus \text{spin}^-$ . So as a representation of

$\Delta' = \tilde{M}_1$ ,  $\text{spin} \otimes \text{spin}^-$  is simply  $(\text{spin}^+ \oplus \text{spin}^-) \otimes \text{spin}^-$

(here  $\otimes$  means inner tensor product.) As a representation of  $\Delta(\tilde{H} \times \mathfrak{h}) = \tilde{K} = \text{Spin}(2p)$ , this is known to be

$\left[ \left( \sum_{r=0}^{p-1} \mu_r \right) \oplus \mu_n^- \right]$ , which we know (from Case 2) consists of  $2^{2p-1}$  distinct  $\tilde{M}_1 = \Delta'$ -types.

Finally, consider the  $\tilde{K}$ -type  $\text{spin} \otimes 1$ . Let  $\pi_1$  denote the projection of  $\tilde{K}$  on  $\text{Spin}(2p+1)$ . Arguing as for  $1 \otimes \text{spin}^+$ , we see that  $\text{spin} \otimes 1$  is equivalent as an  $\tilde{M}$  representation to the representation of  $\pi_1(\tilde{M})$  on  $\text{spin} | \pi_1(\tilde{M})$ . Now  $\pi_1(\tilde{M}) = \tilde{M}_1 \subseteq \tilde{H}$  (since this holds on the  $\text{SO}(2p+1, 2p)$  level) and  $\text{spin} |_{\tilde{H}} = \text{spin}^+ \oplus \text{spin}^-$ . So  $\text{spin} \otimes 1$  splits into two irreducible  $\tilde{M}$  components of dimension  $2^{p-1}$ ; they are inequivalent. We need to show that  $\text{spin} \otimes 1$  is  $\tilde{M}'$  irreducible; but  $\pi_1(\tilde{M}') \supseteq \tilde{M}$  for  $\text{SL}(2p+1)$ , "which acts irreducibly on  $\text{spin}$ ."

In this way (i.e. by hook and by crook) we get  $2^{2p-1} + 2^{2p-1}$  one dimensional representations of  $\tilde{M}$ , and four  $2^{p-1}$  dimensional representations. Since  $|\tilde{M}| = 2^{2p+1} = 2^{2p-1} + 2^{2p-1} + 4 \cdot (2^{p-1})^2$ , this exhausts  $\hat{\tilde{M}}$ . Leaving to the reader the proof that the  $\tilde{K}$  types exhibited are the small ones, we have proved Theorem 5.4 in Case 3.

The various other split orthogonal groups are similar and easier.

For the exceptional groups, the following lemmas are helpful.

Lemma 5.6. Let  $\pi : K \rightarrow SO(\mathfrak{p}_0)$  be the  $\mathfrak{p}$  representation of  $K$ . Choose  $\alpha_1 \dots \alpha_n$  a strongly orthogonal set of noncompact imaginary roots, and let  $X^{\alpha_1} \dots X^{\alpha_n}$  be non-zero elements of the corresponding weight spaces of  $\mathfrak{p} = (\mathfrak{p}_0)_{\mathbb{C}}$ . Suppose that for each  $i$  there is an element  $\sigma_i$  in the normalizer of  $T$  in  $K$ , such that  $\sigma_i \cdot \alpha_i = -\alpha_i$ , and  $\pi(\sigma_i^2) = 1$ . Then the space  $\mathcal{O}$  spanned by  $\{X^{\alpha_i} + \pi(\sigma_i) \cdot X^{\alpha_i}\}$  and  $\mathfrak{p}^t$  is an abelian subalgebra of  $\mathfrak{p}$ . Also  $\overline{\mathcal{O}} = \mathcal{O}$ , so that  $\mathcal{O} = (\mathcal{O}_0)_{\mathbb{C}}$  for some abelian subalgebra  $\mathcal{O}_0$  of  $\mathfrak{p}_0$ .

Proof. That  $\mathcal{O}$  is abelian follows immediately from the strong orthogonality of the  $\alpha_i$ ; notice that  $\mathfrak{p}^t$  commutes with  $X^{\alpha_i}$  since  $\alpha_i$  is an imaginary root. Since  $\overline{\mathfrak{p}^t} = \mathfrak{p}^t$ , it suffices to see that

$(X^{\alpha_i} + \pi(\sigma_i)X^{\alpha_i}) = C_{\alpha_i} (X^{\alpha_i} + \pi(\sigma_i)X^{\alpha_i})$  for each  $i$ ; here  $C_{\alpha_i} \in \mathbb{C}$ . For simplicity of notation, we drop the subscript  $i$ .

$\pi(\sigma)X^\alpha$  clearly has weight  $-\alpha$ . By (2.6),  $\overline{X^\alpha}$  has weight  $-\theta\alpha = -\alpha$  since  $\alpha$  is imaginary. Since the weight spaces are one dimensional,  $\overline{X^\alpha} = C_\alpha \pi(\sigma)X^\alpha$ . Apply  $\pi(\sigma)$  to both sides; since  $\pi$  is a real representation,  $\pi(\sigma)$  commutes with conjugation. Thus  $\overline{\pi(\sigma)X^\alpha} = C_\alpha \pi(\sigma)\pi(\sigma)X^\alpha = C_\alpha \pi(\sigma^2)X^\alpha = C_\alpha X^\alpha$ ; so  $(X^\alpha + \pi(\sigma)X^\alpha) = \overline{X^\alpha} + C_\alpha X^\alpha = C_\alpha (\pi(\sigma)X^\alpha + X^\alpha)$ . QED.

Lemma 5.7. Suppose that  $G$  is a split semisimple matrix group. Then  $M$  is abelian, and  $|M| \leq 2^{\text{rank } G}$ .

Proof. By hypothesis,  $G \subseteq GL(n, R)$ , so that  $\mathfrak{g}_0 \subseteq \mathfrak{gl}(n, R)$ , and  $\mathfrak{g} \subseteq \mathfrak{gl}(n, \mathbb{C})$ . Let  $G_{\mathbb{C}}$  denote the connected subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  with Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{g}$ . If bar denotes the natural conjugation in  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ , then  $G \subseteq G_{\mathbb{C}}$  is just the identity component of  $\{g \in G_{\mathbb{C}} \mid \bar{g} = g\}$ .

The center of a connected Lie group consists precisely of the elements which act trivially in the adjoint representation. Since  $\mathfrak{g} = (\mathfrak{g}_0)_{\mathbb{C}}$ , it follows that the center of  $G$  is contained in the center of  $G_{\mathbb{C}}$ . A complex semisimple Lie group has finite center, so the center of  $G$  is finite, and therefore  $K$  is compact. Since  $M \subseteq K$  is closed and discrete,  $M$  is finite.

Let  $A_{\mathbb{C}} = \exp \mathfrak{a}$ . One knows (or it follows from the results of section 2) that  $A_{\mathbb{C}} = G^{\mathfrak{a}}$ ; hence  $M \subseteq A_{\mathbb{C}}$ . The

kernel of  $\exp|_{\sigma}$  is a lattice  $\Lambda \subseteq i\sigma_0$ , and  $\exp i\sigma_0$  is isomorphic to a product of  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} \sigma = \text{rank } G$  circles. Suppose  $m \in M$ ; choose  $x, y \in \sigma_0$  so that  $\exp(x+iy) = m$ . Since  $M$  is finite,  $m^N = 1$  for some positive integer  $N$ ; this implies  $Nx + Niy \in \Lambda$ . Since  $\Lambda \subseteq i\sigma_0$ , it follows that  $x = 0$ , so  $m \in \exp i\sigma_0$ . On the other hand, since  $m \in G$ ,  $m = \bar{m} = \overline{\exp(iy)} = \exp(-iy) = m^{-1}$ , so  $m^2 = 1$ . A product of  $r$  circles has exactly  $2^r$  elements of order 2, so  $|M| \leq 2^{\text{rank } G}$ . QED.

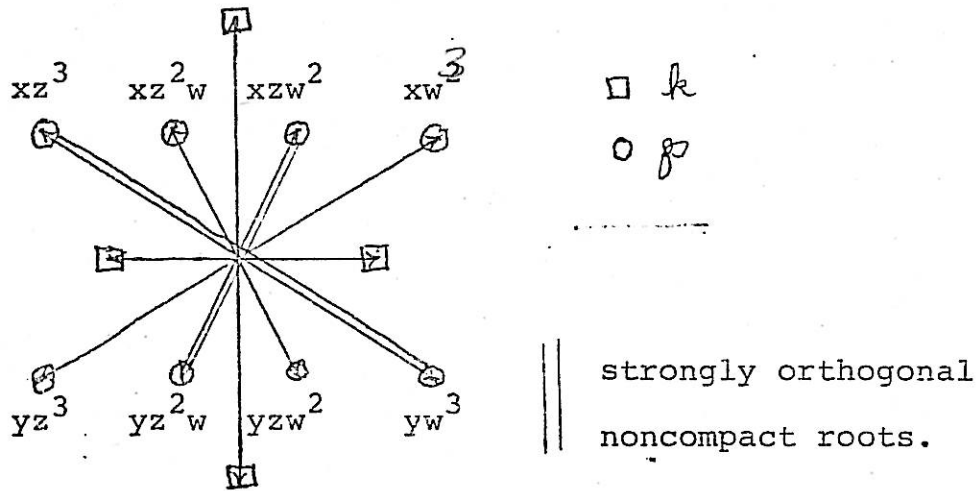
One can give a much shorter proof using known results - for instance the fact that  $M \subseteq \exp(i\sigma_0)$  is a special case of a theorem of Osborne and Rader (cf. Warner [25], proposition 1.4.1.3). But it seems likely that anyone familiar with these results knows the preceding proposition.

Case 4.  $G =$  simply connected split form of  $G_2$ . Here

$$K = \text{SU}(2) \times \text{SU}(2) = \left\{ \left( \begin{pmatrix} \alpha & \beta \\ -\bar{\beta} & \alpha \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & \delta \\ -\bar{\delta} & \gamma \end{pmatrix} \right) \mid |\alpha|^2 + |\beta|^2 = |\gamma|^2 + |\delta|^2 = 1 \right\}.$$

We let the first factor here correspond to the long compact root in the diagram below. Each  $\text{SU}(2)$  acts on polynomials in two variables (say  $(x, y)$  and  $(z, w)$  respectively) so that  $K$  acts on polynomials in  $x, y, z,$  and  $w$ . The irreducible representations of  $K$  are the actions on polynomials of degree  $n$  in  $(x, y)$  and  $m$  in  $(z, w)$ ; we call this

representation  $(n+1) \otimes (m+1)$ , these numbers being dimensions. Weight vectors with respect to the usual Cartan subgroup  $T$  of  $K$  (consisting of pairs of diagonal matrices) are the monomials. The  $\mathfrak{g}$  representation is isomorphic to  $2 \otimes 4$ . Such an isomorphism is indicated in the following root diagram for  $G$  with respect to  $T$ .



Let  $\sigma \in N(T)$  be the element

$$\left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \right). \quad \sigma^2 = (-I, -I);$$

since  $-I$  acts by  $-1$  in every even dimensional irreducible representation of

$SU(2)$ ,  $\sigma^2$  acts by  $(-1) \cdot (-1) = 1$  in  $\mathfrak{g}$ . The root vectors  $xzw^2$  and  $xz^3$  correspond to strongly orthogonal roots,

so we may apply Lemma 5.6. Since  $\sigma \cdot (x, y, z, w) = (-y, x, -w, z)$ ,

$$\sigma \cdot (xzw^2) = (-y)(-w)z^2 = yz^2w, \text{ and } \sigma \cdot (xz^3) = (-y)(-w)^3 = yw^3;$$

so we may take  $xzw^2 + yz^2w$  and  $xz^3 + yw^3$  as a basis

for  $\mathfrak{g}$  (of course  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  is equal rank, so  $\mathfrak{p}^{\mathfrak{t}} = 0$ ). It

is easy to check that the eight elements

$$\left\{ \left( \begin{pmatrix} e^{-3i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & e^{3i\theta} \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-i\theta} \end{pmatrix} \right) \mid e^{4i\theta} = 1 \right\} \cup$$

$$\left\{ \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & e^{-3i\theta} \\ -e^{3i\theta} & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & e^{i\theta} \\ -e^{-i\theta} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \right) \mid e^{4i\theta} = 1 \right\} \text{ fix } \mathcal{O}.$$

We claim that  $G$  is a two-sheeted cover of its adjoint group. The center of  $G$  is just the centralizer of  $\mathcal{O}$  in the center of  $K$ . The center of  $K$  is  $(+I, +I)$ ;  $(I, -I)$  and  $(-I, I)$  act by  $-1$  on  $\mathcal{O}$ , so the center of  $G$  is  $\{(I, I), (-I, -I)\}$ . This has order two, which proves the claim. The adjoint representation is faithful for the adjoint group, so Lemma 5.7 applies to it:

" $M$  for the adjoint group" has at most  $2^2 = 4$  elements. Thus  $|M| \leq 8$ , so the 8 elements listed above exhaust  $M$ . It also follows that  $M$  has at least 4 one dimensional representations. It is easy to check that  $1 \otimes 3|_M$  consists of 3 inequivalent non-trivial  $M$ -types, spanned by  $z^2 + w^2$ ,  $z^2 - w^2$ , and  $zw$ .  $1 \otimes 1$  is of course the trivial  $M$ -type. We claim that  $1 \otimes 2$  is irreducible under  $M$ : recalling that  $\dot{\otimes}$  denotes internal tensor product, we compute

$$(1 \otimes 2) \dot{\otimes} (1 \otimes 2)^* = 1 \otimes (2 \dot{\otimes} 2) = (1 \otimes 1) \oplus (1 \otimes 3)$$



which contains only one copy of the trivial M-type by the preceding remarks. By Schur's lemma,  $1 \otimes 2$  is M-irreducible. Since  $3 + 1 + 2^2 = 8$ , this shows that  $1 \otimes 1$ ,  $1 \otimes 2$ , and  $1 \otimes 3$  exhaust  $\hat{M}$ , each M type occurring with multiplicity one. Leaving to the reader the verification that these are small, it remains to check that they are M'-irreducible. Of course  $1 \otimes 1$  and  $1 \otimes 2$  are already M-irreducible. Choose  $\xi \in \mathbb{C}$  so that  $\xi^2 = i$ ; then one checks easily

$$\text{that } P_1 = \left( \left( \begin{array}{cc} \xi^{-3} & 0 \\ 0 & \xi^3 \end{array} \right), \left( \begin{array}{cc} \xi & 0 \\ 0 & \xi^{-1} \end{array} \right) \right) \text{ and}$$

$$P_2 = \left( \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right) \text{ are in } M'. \text{ The}$$

three weight spaces  $z^2$ ,  $zw$ , and  $w^2$  of  $1 \otimes 3$  transform according to distinct scalars under  $P_1$ ; and

$$P_2 \cdot (z^2) = \left( \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(z-w) \right)^2, \text{ which has a non-zero component in}$$

each weight space. It follows that  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  act irreducibly on  $1 \otimes 3$ . This completes Case 4.

Case 5  $G =$  simply connected split real form of  $F_4$ . Here  $K = \text{SU}(2) \times \text{SP}(3)$ . A torus for  $K$  consists of the pairs of diagonal matrices



$(1,1,1,1)$ . Now  $[e^{i\theta_0}, \dots, e^{i\theta_3}]$  acts on a weight  $(x_0, x_1, x_2, x_3)$  by the scalar  $e^{i\sum \theta_i x_i}$ ; so  $\sigma^2$  acts on  $(1,1,1,1)$  by  $e^{4\pi i} = 1$ .

As a strongly orthogonal system of noncompact roots, one can choose  $(1, \pm 1, \pm 1, \pm 1)$ , with an odd number of minus signs; clearly there are four such roots. Apply Lemma 5.6 with  $\sigma_i = \sigma$  for all  $i$ . Since  $\mathfrak{p}^{\mathfrak{k}} = 0$ , we get a maximal abelian subalgebra  $\mathfrak{a}_0 \subseteq \mathfrak{p}_0$ , with  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{M}$ .

We want to compute  $M \cap T$ .  $[e^{i\theta_0}, \dots, e^{i\theta_3}]$  is in  $M \cap T$  iff it acts trivially on each of the strongly orthogonal weights (and their negatives.) This amounts to  $\theta_0 - \theta_1 + \theta_2 + \theta_3$ ,  $\theta_0 + \theta_1 - \theta_2 + \theta_3$ ,  $\theta_0 + \theta_1 + \theta_2 - \theta_3$ , and  $\theta_0 - \theta_1 - \theta_2 - \theta_3$  being elements of  $2\pi\mathbb{Z}$ . Using this condition, one checks easily that  $[\pm 1, \pm 1, \pm 1, \pm 1]$  (even number of minus signs) and  $[\pm i, \pm i, \pm i, \pm i]$  (odd number of minus signs) are in  $M \cap T$ , for 16 elements in all. Also  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{M}$ ; clearly  $\sigma$  and  $M \cap T$  generate a group of order 32. On the other hand, a computation like that given for  $G_2$  shows that  $G$  is a two-sheeted cover of its adjoint group, so that  $|M| \leq 2 \cdot 2^4 = 32$ . So this exhausts  $M$ .

$M$  has a direct product decomposition

$$M = \langle [-i, i, i, i], [-1, -1, -1, -1], \sigma \rangle \times \langle 1, 1, -1, -1 \rangle \times \langle [1, -1, -1, 1] \rangle \\ = P \times Q \times R \quad (\text{here } \langle \rangle \text{ denotes "group generated by".})$$

This is quite easy to check, using the fact that if  $t \in T$ ,  $\sigma t \sigma^{-1} = t^{-1}$ .  $P$  is the non-abelian group of order 8, which was studied as "M for  $G_2$ ."  $Q$  and  $R$  are of course isomorphic to  $Z_2$ . Thus the representations of  $M$  come in sets of four, each set corresponding to an element of  $\hat{P}$  and parametrized by the action of  $Q$  and  $R$ . We continue to denote representations of  $SU(2)$  by their dimensions; also write "1" and "6" for the trivial and six dimensional representations of  $SP(3)$  respectively. Then the small  $K$ -types are  $1 \otimes 1$ ,  $2 \otimes 1$ ,  $3 \otimes 1$ ,  $1 \otimes 6$ , and  $2 \otimes 6$ .  $1 \otimes 1$  is obviously the trivial  $M$  type.  $2 \otimes 1$  and  $3 \otimes 1$  are trivial on  $Q \times R$ , since this group projects to  $I$  in the first factor (i.e. if  $(T_1, T_2) \in Q \times R$ , then  $T_1 = I \in SU(2)$ ). The projection of  $P$  onto the first factor is "M for  $G_2$ ", so  $2 \otimes 1$  is the 2-dimensional representation of  $P$ , and  $3 \otimes 1$  is the 3 non-trivial one dimensional representations of  $P$ .  $[-1, -1, -1, -1] \in P$  acts by  $-1$  on  $1 \otimes 6$ , so this must split into three copies of the two-dimensional representation of  $P$ : if  $x_1, x_2, x_3, y_1, y_2, y_3$  is the usual basis of  $\mathbb{C}^6$  as an  $SP(3)$  module, the corresponding components are  $\langle x_i, y_i \rangle$ ,

as is easy to check.  $Q \times R$  acts on each of these pieces by a different character, the three non-trivial characters of  $Q \times R$ . Finally, the 2 dimensional representation of  $P$  tensored with itself is the sum of the 4 one dimensional representations; from our description of  $2 \otimes 1$  and  $1 \otimes 6$ , this implies that  $2 \otimes 6$  consists of the 12 one dimensional representations of  $M$  which are non-trivial on  $Q \times R$ . Thus all  $M$  types occur in the given list, each with multiplicity one. Leaving the verification that these are small to the reader, it remains to show  $M'$  irreducibility. This is of course obvious for  $1 \otimes 1$  and  $2 \otimes 1$ .

To compute some elements of  $M'$ , observe first that  $\mathfrak{a} = \mathfrak{p}^M$ . For it is easy to see that the only noncompact roots on which  $M \cap T$  acts trivially are the given strongly orthogonal set and their negatives; and  $\mathfrak{a}$  is precisely the space of  $\sigma$ -invariants in the span of those 8 root vectors. If  $g \in K$ , it follows that  $g \cdot \mathfrak{a} = \mathfrak{p}^{gMg^{-1}}$ , so that  $M'$  is the normalizer of  $M$  in  $K$ . Suppose  $t \in T$ . Then  $t\sigma t^{-1} = t(\sigma t^{-1} \sigma^{-1})\sigma = t \cdot t \cdot \sigma = t^2 \sigma$ , which is in  $M$  iff  $t^2 \in M$ . Since  $T$  normalizes  $M \cap T$ ,  $t \in M'$  iff  $t^2 \in M$ . Using this, it is easy to check that each of the weight spaces in any one of the representations  $3 \otimes 1$ ,  $1 \otimes 6$ , and  $2 \otimes 6$  transforms according to a different character

of  $M' \cap T$ . To prove irreducibility, it is therefore enough to show that any of these weight spaces is cyclic under  $M'$ . For definiteness, we restrict attention to  $2 \otimes 6$ . Let  $(x_0, y_0)$  be the usual basis of  $\mathbb{C}^2$  as an  $SU(2)$  module. Considering the action of  $\sigma$ , it is enough to show that one of the subspaces  $V_i = \langle x_0 \otimes x_i, y_0 \otimes y_i \rangle$ ,  $W_i = \langle y_0 \otimes x_i, x_0 \otimes y_i \rangle$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3$  has components in all the others under the action of  $M'$ . Let  $\psi$  be a  $3 \times 3$  permutation matrix such that  $\psi^2 = I$ ; then  $\psi = \psi^t = \psi^{-1}$ ,

so  $\gamma_\psi = (I, \begin{pmatrix} \psi & 0 \\ 0 & \psi \end{pmatrix})$  commutes with  $\sigma$ , and it follows

easily that  $\gamma_\psi \in M'$ . Clearly  $(\gamma_\psi) \cdot V_i = V_{\psi(i)}$ ,

$(\gamma_\psi) \cdot W_i = W_{\psi(i)}$ . So it is enough to show that

$M' \cdot (\Sigma V_i)$  has a component in  $\Sigma W_i$ . For this we use the

element  $g = \left( \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & i \\ i & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} I & -iI \\ -iI & I \end{pmatrix} \right) \in K$ . It

can be checked that  $g$  commutes with  $Q$  and  $R$ ,

$g^{-1} \sigma g = [i, -i, -i, -i]$ , and  $g^{-1} [i, -i, -i, -i] g = -\sigma$ . So

$g \in M'$ ; and  $g \cdot (x_0 \otimes x_1) = \frac{1}{2}(x_0 + iy_0) \otimes (x_1 - iy_1)$ , which

has a component in  $\Sigma W_i$ . So  $2 \otimes 6$  is  $M'$  irreducible, which completes Case 5.



$$|M| \leq 2 \cdot 2^6 = 128.$$

Let  $\sigma \in \text{SP}(4)$  denote the element  $\begin{pmatrix} 0 & I \\ -I & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ .

Consider the group  $D = \mathbb{Z}_2 \times \mathbb{Z}_2 = \{1, r, s, rs\}$  ( $r^2 = s^2 = 1$ ).

Interpret  $\mathbb{C}^4$  as  $L^2(D)$ , and take  $x_1, \dots, x_4, y_1, \dots, y_4$

as a basis for  $\mathbb{C}^8 = \mathbb{C}^4 \oplus \mathbb{C}^4$ . For  $g \in D$ , let  $P_g$

denote the  $4 \times 4$  matrix defining the action of  $g$  in

the regular representation: e.g.  $P_r = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & & \\ 1 & 0 & & \\ & & 0 & 1 \\ & & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ .

Clearly  $P_{g_1} P_{g_2} = P_{g_1 g_2}$ ; in particular  $P_g^2 = 1$ , so

$P_g^t = P_g^{-1} = P_g$ . Define  $\sigma_g \in \text{SP}(4)$  by  $\sigma_g = \begin{pmatrix} P_g & 0 \\ 0 & P_g \end{pmatrix}$ ;

then the  $\sigma_g$  commute with  $\sigma$ . Now consider

$x_1, \dots, x_4, y_1, \dots, y_4$  as the usual basis of the  $\text{SP}(4)$  module

$\mathbb{C}^8$ ; notice that  $\sigma \cdot x_i = -y_i$ ,  $\sigma \cdot y_i = x_i$ . If  $\chi$  is a

character of  $D$ , then  $\chi(g) = +1$  or  $-1$  for  $g \in D$ ;

$\frac{1-\chi(g)}{2} = 0$  or  $1$  accordingly. Set

$$b_\chi = \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(1)}{2}} \cdot x_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(rs)}{2}} \cdot x_4 \in \Lambda^4 \mathbb{C}^8.$$

Since  $x_i$  has weight  $e_i$ , and  $y_i$  has weight  $-e_i$ ,  $b_\chi$  has weight



$\beta_\chi = (\chi(1), \chi(r), \chi(s), \chi(rs))$ ; so  $b_\chi \in \mathfrak{p}$ . It is easy to check that  $\{\beta_\chi\}_{\chi \in D}$  is a strongly orthogonal set of real noncompact roots, and of course  $\sigma \cdot \beta_\chi = -\beta_\chi$ . By Lemma 5.6, since  $\sigma^2 = -I$  is central in  $G$ , we may take  $a_\chi = b_\chi + \sigma \cdot b_\chi$ , together with  $\theta^{\pm}$ , as a basis of  $\sigma$ .

We claim that  $\sigma$  and all  $\sigma_g$  are in  $M$ . Obviously  $\sigma$  fixes the  $a_\chi$ ; and

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_g \cdot a_\chi &= \sigma_g \cdot \left( \left[ \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(1)}{2}} \cdot x_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(rs)}{2}} \cdot x_4 \right] + \sigma[ \quad ] \right) \\ &= \left( \left[ \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(1)}{2}} \cdot (\sigma_g \cdot x_1) \wedge \dots \wedge \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(rs)}{2}} \cdot (\sigma_g \cdot x_4) \right] + \sigma[ \quad ] \right) \\ &\quad \text{(since } \sigma \text{ and } \sigma_g \text{ commute)} \\ &= \left( \left[ \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(1)}{2}} \cdot x_{g \cdot 1} \wedge \dots \wedge \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(rs)}{2}} \cdot x_{g \cdot 4} \right] + \sigma[ \quad ] \right). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\sigma^2 = 1$ , it is easy to see that

$$\sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(g)}{2}} \cdot \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(g_1)}{2}} = \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(gg_1)}{2}}. \quad \text{Therefore (recalling } g^2 = 1)$$

$$= \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(g)}{2}} \cdot \left( \left[ \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(g \cdot 1)}{2}} \cdot x_{g \cdot 1} \wedge \dots \wedge \sigma^{\frac{1-\chi(g \cdot rs)}{2}} \cdot x_{g \cdot 4} \right] + \sigma[ \quad ] \right)$$

But the permutation of  $(1, 2, 3, 4)$  defined by the regular

action of  $g$  is necessarily even; so

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sigma \frac{1-\chi(g)}{2} \left( \left[ \sigma \frac{1-\chi(1)}{2} x_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \sigma \frac{1-\chi(rs)}{2} x_4 \right] + \sigma [ \quad ] \right) \\
 &= \sigma \frac{1-\chi(g)}{2} \cdot a_\chi = a_\chi
 \end{aligned}$$

since  $a_\chi$  is fixed by  $\sigma$ . Thus  $a_\chi$  is fixed by  $\sigma_g$ .

That  $\sigma$  and  $\sigma_g$  fix  $\mathfrak{p}^t$  is just an explicit computation, which we only sketch. Write  $z_i = x_i \wedge y_i$ ; then  $z_i \wedge z_i = 0$ ,  $z_i \wedge z_j = z_j \wedge z_i$ , and  $\mathfrak{p}^t$  is spanned by those combinations of  $z_i \wedge z_j$  which lie in  $\mathfrak{p} \subseteq \Lambda^4 \mathbb{C}^8$ . We have seen that  $x_1 \wedge \dots \wedge x_4 \in \mathfrak{p}$ ; applying appropriate elements of the Lie algebra of  $SP(4)$  to this, one gets  $(z_1 - z_2) \wedge (z_3 - z_4)$  and  $(z_1 - z_3) \wedge (z_2 - z_4)$  in  $\mathfrak{p}$ ; by dimension, these span  $\mathfrak{p}^t$ .

Now  $\sigma \cdot z_i = \sigma \cdot x_i \wedge \sigma \cdot y_i = -y_i \wedge x_i = x_i \wedge y_i = z_i$ ; so  $\sigma$  fixes  $\mathfrak{p}^t$ . For reasons of symmetry, it is enough to consider any non-identity  $\sigma_g$ , say  $\sigma_r$ . One checks that  $\sigma_r(z_1) = z_2$ ,  $\sigma_r(z_2) = z_1$ ,  $\sigma_r(z_3) = z_4$ , and  $\sigma_r(z_4) = z_3$ ; hence  $\sigma_r((z_1 - z_2) \wedge (z_3 - z_4)) = (z_2 - z_1) \wedge (z_4 - z_3) = (z_1 - z_2) \wedge (z_3 - z_4)$ , and  $\sigma_r((z_1 - z_3) \wedge (z_2 - z_4)) = (z_2 - z_4) \wedge (z_1 - z_3) = (z_1 - z_3) \wedge (z_2 - z_4)$ . This completes the proof that  $\sigma$  and the  $\sigma_g$  are in  $M$ .

Let  $M_W$  be the 16 element abelian group generated by  $\sigma$  and the  $\sigma_g$ . Notice that  $M_W$  normalizes  $T$ . The 16 element (abelian) subgroup of  $T$  consisting of  $[\pm 1, \pm 1, \pm 1, \pm 1]$  (even number of minus signs) and  $[\pm i, \pm i, \pm i, \pm i]$  (even number of minus signs) is also contained in  $M$ ; this is checked exactly as for  $F_4$ . If we call this subgroup  $M_T$ , then  $M_W$  normalizes  $M_T$ ;  $M_W \cap M_T = \{\pm 1\}$ ; so  $M_T M_W$  has  $\frac{16 \cdot 16}{2} = 128$  elements, and is therefore all of  $M$ . (Recall that we saw  $|M| \leq 128$ .)

Next, we claim that  $\mathcal{O} = \mathfrak{p}^M$ ; in fact  $\mathcal{O} = \mathfrak{p}^{\langle M_T, \sigma \rangle}$ . For one checks that the only weights of  $\mathfrak{p}$  invariant under  $M_T$  are  $\pm \beta_\chi$  and 0, and the two dimensional space corresponding to the weights  $\pm \beta_\chi$  has only one  $\sigma$  invariant. It follows as before that  $M'$  is precisely the normalizer of  $M$  in  $K$ .

Since  $M/\pm 1$  is abelian, there are at least 64 one dimensional representations in  $\hat{M}$ ; one may check that each occurs with multiplicity one in the representation  $\mathbb{C}^8 \otimes \mathbb{C}^8$  of  $K$ . It follows by Schur's lemma that  $\mathbb{C}^8$  is irreducible under  $M$ ; since  $128 = 8^2 + 64$ , this exhausts  $\hat{M}$ . Now  $\mathbb{C}^8 \otimes \mathbb{C}^8$  decomposes as a  $K$  representation into  $S^2(\mathbb{C}^8) \oplus \Lambda^2(\mathbb{C}^8) = S^2 \oplus \pi_2 \oplus 1$ ; here  $S^2$  is the symmetric product, 1 is the exterior form defining  $SP(4)$  (a trivial

K-type) and  $\pi_2$  is a 27 dimensional subrepresentation of  $\Lambda^2(\mathbb{C}^8)$ ; these are irreducible. We claim that  $1$ ,  $\mathbb{C}^8$ ,  $\pi_2$ , and  $S^2$  are small; the proof is as usual left to the reader. It remains to check that  $\pi_2$  and  $S^2$  are  $M'$  irreducible.

Let  $\Sigma_4$  denote the permutation group on the 4 element set  $D$ ; recalling  $\mathbb{C}^4 \cong L^2(D)$ , an element of  $\Sigma_4$  corresponds to a  $4 \times 4$  matrix  $P$ , which in turn gives an element

$$\begin{pmatrix} P & 0 \\ 0 & P \end{pmatrix} \in SP(4). \quad D \text{ is a normal subgroup of } \Sigma_4, \text{ and}$$

the conditions defining  $M_T$  are invariant under permutation of coordinates; so it is not hard to check that  $\Sigma_4 \subseteq M'$ . Also the elements

$$[-1, 1, 1, 1], [1, -1, 1, -], \dots [1, 1, 1, -1] \text{ of } T \text{ are in } M'.$$

Using these, together with  $M_T$ , one sees that every weight space of  $\pi_2$  or  $S^2$  transforms according to a distinct character of  $M' \cap T$ . Hence every  $M'$ -irreducible component of those representations is a sum of weight spaces. For definiteness we restrict attention to  $S^2$ .

Considering the action of  $\Sigma_4$  and  $\sigma$ , one sees that every  $M'$ -irreducible component of  $S^2$  is a sum of certain of the four spaces  $V_1 = \langle x_i^2, y_i^2 \rangle$ ,  $V_2 = \langle x_i x_j, y_i y_j \mid i \neq j \rangle$ ,

$$V_3 = \langle x_i y_j \mid i \neq j \rangle, \quad V_4 = \langle x_i y_i \rangle.$$

To prove irreducibility, we exhibit two more elements of

$M'$  which mix these subspaces. Put  $g_1 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} I & -I \\ -iI & I \end{pmatrix}$

and  $g_2 = \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} \chi & 0 \\ 0 & \chi \end{pmatrix}$ , where  $\chi = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & -1 & 1 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$  is

the matrix of characters of  $D$ . One may think of  $g_1$  and  $g_2$  as diagonalizing the commutative families  $\{1, \sigma\}$  and  $\{\sigma_g\} \cong D$  respectively. From this perspective, or by explicit computation, one can check that  $g_1$  and  $g_2$  normalize  $M$ , and hence belong to  $M'$ . Clearly  $g_1 \cdot V_1$  meets  $V_4$ ,  $g_1 \cdot V_2$  meets  $V_3$ , and  $g_2 \cdot V_1$  meets  $V_2$ .

Thus  $S^2$  is  $M'$  irreducible, which completes case 6.

Case 7  $G =$  simply connected split forms of  $E_7$  and  $E_8$ . These are entirely analogous to  $E_6$ ; since  $E_8$  involves some rather messy computations in a Clifford algebra, we give details in that case. So  $K = \text{Spin}(16)$ . Using the usual Cartan subgroup on the  $SO(16)$  level to give an identification of  $\mathfrak{it}'_0$  with  $\mathbb{R}^8$ , the highest weight of  $\mathfrak{p}$  is  $(\frac{1}{2}, \dots, \frac{1}{2})$ ;  $\mathfrak{p}$  is the positive half spin representation. One knows that two of the four elements in the center of  $K$  act trivially on  $\mathfrak{p}$  (this will be

seen explicitly below) so the center of  $G$  has order 2.

Thus  $|M| \leq 2 \cdot 2^8 = 512$ .

Define  $D = Z_2 \times Z_2 \times Z_2$ , with generators  $r, s, t$ .

Writing  $D = \{1, r, s, rs, t, rt, st, rst\}$ , we identify

$\mathfrak{it}_0^{\sim} \cong \mathbb{R}^8$  with  $L^2(D)$ . A strongly orthogonal set of

weights for  $\mathfrak{g}$  is

$$\{\frac{1}{2}\chi \mid \chi \in \hat{D}\} = \{(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}), (\frac{1}{2}, -\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, -\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, -\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, -\frac{1}{2}), \text{ etc.}\}.$$

For each  $\chi$  we choose  $u_\chi \in \mathfrak{g}$  of weight  $\chi/2$ . There

is a representative  $\sigma$  of the  $-1$  element of  $W_K$  so that

$\sigma^2 = 1$  (as will be seen below.) By Lemma 5.6,

$\{u_\chi + \sigma \cdot u_\chi\}$  is a basis for  $\mathfrak{g}$ .  $M$  should now be

generated by  $M \cap T = M_T$ ,  $\sigma$ , and a certain copy of  $D$  in

the normalizer of  $T$  in  $K$ . Unfortunately I know of no

easy way to guarantee the existence of this copy of  $D$

other than direct computation. So...

Consider the complexified Clifford algebra  $C$

generated by  $\mathbb{R}^{16}$  with the usual basis  $e_1 \dots e_{16}$

(cf. Chevalley [5]); then of course  $e_i^2 = -1$ ,

$e_i e_j = -e_j e_i$  for  $i \neq j$ . There is an exponential map

$\exp : C \rightarrow C^*$ , the regular elements of  $C$ . The real

subspace  $C_2 = \langle e_i e_j \mid i \neq j \rangle$  is a Lie algebra, and

$K = \exp C_2$  is Spin (16). For  $j = 1, \dots, 8$ , define

$$x_j = e_{2j-1} + ie_{2j} \quad Y_j = e_{2j-1} - ie_{2j} \quad z_j = \frac{1}{2}(e_{2j-1} e_{2j}).$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Then } z_j x_j &= \frac{1}{2}(e_{2j-1} e_{2j} e_{2j-1} + ie_{2j-1} e_{2j}^2) \\ &= \frac{1}{2}(-e_{2j-1}^2 e_{2j} + ie_{2j-1} e_{2j}^2) \\ &= \frac{1}{2}(e_{2j} - ie_{2j-1}) = -\frac{i}{2}(e_{2j-1} + ie_{2j}) \\ &= -\frac{i}{2}x_j; \end{aligned}$$

The other identities below are similar.

$$\begin{aligned} z_j x_j &= -\frac{i}{2}x_j & z_j Y_j &= \frac{i}{2}Y_j \\ (*) \quad x_i x_j &= -x_j x_i & x_i Y_j &= -Y_j x_i & Y_i Y_j &= -Y_j Y_i & \left. \vphantom{x_i x_j} \right\} & i \neq j. \\ z_i z_j &= z_j z_i & z_i x_j &= x_j z_i & z_i Y_j &= Y_j z_i \end{aligned}$$

We may take  $\langle z_i \rangle$  as the Lie algebra of the Cartan subgroup  $T \subseteq K$ . Since  $z_i^2 = -\frac{1}{4}$ , one easily computes  $\exp(\lambda z_i) = \cos \frac{\lambda}{2} + 2z_i \sin \frac{\lambda}{2}$ ; in particular,  $\exp \pi z_i = 2z_i$ , and  $\exp(2\pi z_i) = 1$ .

One knows (as was pointed out to me by Kostant) that  $Y = Y_1 \dots Y_8$  generates a maximal left ideal in  $C$ ; so the unique irreducible  $C$ -module is  $CY$ . This has a

basis indexed by subsets  $S$  of  $\{1, \dots, 8\}$ ;  $X_S = (\prod_{i \in S} x_i)Y$ .

Set  $\sigma = e_1 e_3 e_5 \dots e_{13} e_{15}$ . Then  $\sigma^2 = 1$ , and  $\sigma z_i \sigma^{-1} = -z_i$ .

(It is easy to see that  $\sigma = \prod_{j=1}^4 \exp(\frac{\pi}{2} e_{4j-3} e_{4j-1}) \in K$ .)

By (\*),  $X_S$  has weight  $(\frac{i}{2}, \frac{i}{2}, \dots, \frac{i}{2})$  with respect to  $\mathcal{L}$ ; here the minus signs correspond precisely to elements of  $S$ .

So we may take as a model for the  $\mathcal{P}$  representation the span of the vectors  $X_S$ , where  $S$  has even order. If

$\chi \in \hat{D}$ , let  $S_\chi$  denote the set where  $\chi = -1$ ; of course

$|S_\chi| = 4$  or  $0$ . Then  $\mathcal{A}$  has basis  $\{X_{S_\chi} + \sigma \cdot X_{S_\chi}\}$ . Exactly

as for the other exceptional groups, one easily checks that  $M \cap T$  contains

$$\prod_{i \notin S_\chi} 2z_i, \prod_{i \in S_\chi} 2z_i, \left[ \prod_{i \in S_\chi} \frac{1(1+2z_i)}{\sqrt{2}} \right] \left[ \prod_{i \notin S_\chi} \frac{1(1+2z_i)}{\sqrt{2}} \right]$$

(one choice of sign throughout.) These four elements are distinct for each  $\chi$ , giving 32 in all. For  $\chi = 1$ , the

element  $\prod_{i \notin S_\chi} 2z_i = 2^8 \cdot z_1 \cdot z_2 \cdot \dots \cdot z_8 = e_1 e_2 e_3 e_4 \dots e_{15} e_{16}$  is

the promised central element of  $K$  which acts trivially on  $\mathcal{P}$ . Clearly  $\sigma$  is also in  $M$ , and normalizes  $T$ . The resulting 64 element group already picks out  $\mathcal{A}$ : in fact,

set  $M_0 = \langle \sigma, 2^4 z_1 z_2 z_3 z_4, 2^4 z_1 z_3 z_5 z_7, 2^4 z_1 z_2 z_5 z_6 \rangle \subseteq M$ .



This is a 16 element abelian group, which is in some sense dual to the group generated by  $D$  and  $\sigma$  (once we show  $D \subseteq M$ .)

We claim that  $\sigma = \mathcal{J}^{M_0}$ . Arguing as for  $E_6$ , it is enough to show that the various  $\pm \frac{\lambda}{2}$  are the only weights annihilated by  $M_0 \cap T$ . Notice that, for example,  $2^4 z_1 z_2 z_3 z_4$

acts on the weight  $(\frac{\epsilon_1}{2}, \dots, \frac{\epsilon_8}{2})$  ( $\epsilon_i = \pm 1$ ) by

$(\epsilon_1 i)(\epsilon_2 i)(\epsilon_3 i)(\epsilon_4 i) = \epsilon_1 \epsilon_2 \epsilon_3 \epsilon_4$ . Thus an even number of

$\epsilon_1 \dots \epsilon_4$  are  $\pm 1$ ; if  $(\frac{\epsilon_i}{2})$  is a weight of  $\mathfrak{g}$ , it

follows also that an even number of  $\epsilon_5 \dots \epsilon_8$  are  $\pm 1$ .

Proceeding along these lines, it is easy to see that

$(\epsilon_1 \dots \epsilon_8)$  or  $-(\epsilon_1 \dots \epsilon_8)$  is a character of  $D$ ;

details are left to the reader. It follows that any

element of  $K$  which conjugates the four generators of  $M_0$  into  $M$ , is necessarily in  $M'$ .

We want to exhibit  $D$  inside  $M$ . The element of  $W_K$  transposing  $z_i$  and  $z_j$  has a representative

$\sigma_{ij} = \frac{1}{2}(1 + e_{2i-1} e_{2j-1})(1 + e_{2i} e_{2j})$ . Every non-identity

element of  $D$ , acting in the regular representation on

$L^2(D) \cong \mathfrak{t}_0^* \cong \mathbb{R}^8$ , may be represented as a product of

four such transpositions, e.g.  $\sigma_r = \sigma_{12} \sigma_{34} \sigma_{56} \sigma_{78}$ . We

claim that there is a certain choice of this representative  $\sigma_g$  such that  $\sigma_g \in M$ . Clearly each  $\sigma_{ij}$  commutes with  $\sigma$ , so it is enough to show that if  $g \in D$ ,  $\sigma_g \cdot X_{S_\chi} = X_{S_\chi}$  or  $\sigma \cdot X_{S_\chi}$  according as  $\chi(g) = 1$  or  $-1$ .

For purely formal reasons, these equations hold up to sign; verifying that they hold exactly is the only reason for considering the Clifford algebra. Set  $w_{ij} = e_{2i-1}e_{2j-1}$ . Suppose  $\{(i_1, j_1), \dots, (i_4, j_4)\} = \{1, \dots, 8\}$ ; let  $\varepsilon$  be the sign of the permutation  $((i_\ell, j_\ell)) \rightarrow (1, \dots, 8)$ . Then by (\*)

$$\sigma = (\varepsilon) \prod_{\ell=1}^4 w_{i_\ell j_\ell}. \quad \text{By direct computation,}$$

$$\sigma_{ij} \cdot (y_i y_j) = y_i y_j \quad \sigma_{ij} (x_i x_j y_i y_j) = x_i x_j y_i y_j$$

$$(**) \quad \sigma_{ij} (x_i y_i y_j) = x_j y_i y_j \quad w_{ij} (x_i y_i y_j) = x_j y_i y_j$$

$$\sigma_{ij} (x_j y_i y_j) = -x_i y_i y_j \quad w_{ij} (x_j y_i y_j) = -x_i y_i y_j$$

$\sigma_{ij}, w_{ij}$  commute with  $x_k, y_k$  for  $k \neq i, j$ .

$\sigma_{ij}$  and  $w_{ij}$  commute with  $\sigma_{k\ell}$  and  $w_{k\ell}$  if

$$\{ij\} \neq \{k, \ell\}.$$

Fix  $g \neq 1$ , and a character  $\chi \in \hat{D}$ . Suppose first that  $\chi(g) = 1$ . Write  $\{1, \dots, 8\} = \{(i_1, j_1) \dots (i_4, j_4)\}$  with  $g \cdot i_\ell = j_\ell$ , and set  $\sigma_g = \sigma_{i_1 j_1} \dots \sigma_{i_4 j_4}$ . (Later we will

put some conditions on the choice of the  $(i_\ell, j_\ell)$ .) Since  $\chi(g) = 1$ ,  $\chi(i_\ell) = \chi(j_\ell)$ ; set  $L_\chi = \{\ell \mid \chi(i_\ell) = \chi(j_\ell) = -1\}$ . Then for some fixed  $\varepsilon_1 = \pm 1$ , we have

$$X_{S_\chi} = \varepsilon_1 \left( \prod_{\ell \in L_\chi} x_{i_\ell} x_{j_\ell} y_{i_\ell} y_{j_\ell} \right) \left( \prod_{\ell \notin L_\chi} y_{i_\ell} y_{j_\ell} \right).$$

Thus  $\sigma_g \cdot X_{S_\chi} = \varepsilon_1 \left[ \prod_{\ell \in L_\chi} \sigma_{i_\ell j_\ell} \cdot (x_{i_\ell} x_{j_\ell} y_{i_\ell} y_{j_\ell}) \right] \left[ \prod_{\ell \notin L_\chi} \sigma_{i_\ell j_\ell} (y_{i_\ell} y_{j_\ell}) \right]$

$$= \varepsilon_1 \prod_{\ell \in L_\chi} (x_{i_\ell} x_{j_\ell} y_{i_\ell} y_{j_\ell}) \prod_{\ell \notin L_\chi} (y_{i_\ell} y_{j_\ell})$$

by (\*\*);  $= X_{S_\chi}$ .

So the desired equation holds for any representative if  $\chi(g) = 1$ . If  $\chi(g) = -1$ , then  $\chi(i_\ell) = -\chi(j_\ell)$ . Set  $L_\chi = \{\ell \mid \chi(i_\ell) = -1\}$ . Since the order of the various pairs  $(i_\ell, j_\ell)$  is at our disposal, we may assume that  $(1, \dots, 8) \rightarrow ((i_1, j_1) \dots (i_4, j_4))$  is an even permutation;

then  $\sigma = \prod_{\ell=1}^4 w_{i_\ell j_\ell}$ . On the other hand, for some

$$\varepsilon_2 = \pm 1, \text{ we have } X_{S_\chi} = \varepsilon_2 \left( \prod_{\ell \in L_\chi} x_{i_\ell} y_{i_\ell} y_{j_\ell} \right) \left( \prod_{\ell \notin L_\chi} x_{j_\ell} y_{i_\ell} y_{j_\ell} \right)$$

Using the middle equations of (\*\*) just as in the previous case, one sees that  $\sigma_g \cdot X_{S_\chi} = \sigma \cdot X_{S_\chi}$ . So  $\sigma_g \in M$ .

It is fairly clear that the 32 elements of  $M_T$ ,  $\sigma$ , and the 8 elements of  $D$  generate a group of order  $32 \cdot 2 \cdot 8 = 512$ ; so they exhaust  $M$ . The subgroup  $M_T$  is normal;  $\sigma$  acts on it by the inverse map, and the various  $\sigma_g$  by permutation. With this structural information, and the various explicit formulae given, it is not hard to work out the representation theory of  $M$ : there are 256 one dimensional representations, each occurring with multiplicity one in the  $(\mathbb{R}^{16} \otimes \mathbb{R}^{16})_{\mathbb{C}}$  representation of  $K$ .

By Schur's lemma,  $(\mathbb{R}^{16})_{\mathbb{C}}$  is  $M$ -irreducible; since  $16^2 + 256 = 512$ , this accounts for all of  $\hat{M}$ . Now

$(\mathbb{R}^{16} \otimes \mathbb{R}^{16})_{\mathbb{C}} = \Lambda^2 \oplus S^2 = \Lambda^2 \oplus (\pi_2 \oplus 1)$ ; components of dimension 120, 135, and 1 (the invariant quadratic form defining  $SO(16)$ ). These components are irreducible under  $K$ . To complete the proof, we must show that  $\Lambda^2$  and  $\pi_2$  are  $M'$ -irreducible. Recall that  $g \in M'$  iff  $gM_0g^{-1} \subseteq M$ , where  $M_0$  is generated by  $\sigma$  and 3 elements of  $M_T$ . As for  $F_4$ , it follows immediately that  $x \in T$ ,  $x^2 \in M \Rightarrow x \in M'$ .

We now consider  $\{x_i, y_i\}$  as a basis for the  $(\mathbb{R}^{16})_{\mathbb{C}}$  representation of  $K$ , which we denote by  $\cdot$ . One knows that if  $g \in K$ ,  $g \cdot x_i = gx_i g^{-1}$ . Then  $\sigma \cdot x_i = y_i$ ,  $\sigma_g \cdot x_i = x_{g \cdot i}$ ,  $\sigma_g \cdot y_i = y_{g \cdot i}$ , etc. For the differentiated representation,

$$z_i \cdot x_i = -ix_i, \quad z_i \cdot y_i = iy_i, \quad z_i \cdot x_j = z_i \cdot y_j = 0 \quad \text{for } i \neq j.$$

Set  $u_{ij} = \exp(\pi z_i + \pi z_j)$ . Since  $u_{ij} \in T$ , and  $u_{ij}^2 = 1 \in M$ , it follows that  $u_{ij} \in M'$ . Consider for definiteness  $\Lambda^2$ . Using the  $u_{ij}$ , together with various square roots of the elements  $\pi \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(1 + 2z_i) \in M$ , it is easy to see that the  $M' \cap T$ -primary decomposition of  $\Lambda^2$  is just the weight space decomposition.

Now every  $\sigma_{ij}$  commutes with  $\sigma$ , so any product of  $\sigma_{ij}$  normalizing  $M_T$  is in  $M'$ . In particular, whenever the permutation  $\pi$  of  $\{1, \dots, 8\}$  defines an automorphism of  $D$ , then  $\pi$  expressed as a product of  $\sigma_{ij}$  is in  $M'$ .  $D$  together with  $\text{Aut } D$  ( $D$  acting by the regular action) is doubly transitive on  $\{1, \dots, 8\}$ . It follows that the  $M'$ -irreducible components of  $\Lambda^2$  are sums of the following subspaces:

$$V_1 = \langle x_i \wedge x_j, y_i \wedge y_j \mid i \neq j \rangle$$

$$V_2 = \langle x_i \wedge y_j, y_i \wedge x_j \mid i \neq j \rangle$$

$$V_3 = \langle x_1 \wedge y_1 + \dots + x_8 \wedge y_8 \rangle$$

$$V_4 = \langle x_i \wedge y_i - x_j \wedge y_j \rangle.$$

(The zero weight space  $V_3 \oplus V_4$  splits only as indicated)

because  $\text{Aut } D$  acts transitively on the non-trivial characters of  $D$ ; one proves the splitting on the "Fourier transform side" of  $D$ .)

$$\text{Consider } P = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(1+e_2e_3) \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(1+e_6e_7) \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(1+e_{10}e_{11}) \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(1+e_{14}e_{15}).$$

We claim  $P \in M'$ ; one checks that the inner automorphism of  $C$  induced by  $P$  fixes all  $e_i$ , except  $e_2 \rightarrow e_3$ ,  $e_3 \rightarrow -e_2$ ,  $\dots$ ,  $e_{14} \rightarrow e_{15}$ ,  $e_{15} \rightarrow -e_{14}$ . Then a direct computation shows that  $PM_0P^{-1} \subseteq M$ . It also follows that

$$P \cdot x_1 = P \cdot (e_1 + ie_2) = e_1 + ie_3 = \frac{1}{2}(x_1 + y_1) + \frac{i}{2}(x_2 + y_2) : \text{ similarly}$$

for the other  $x_i, y_i$ . Thus

$$\text{a) } P \cdot (x_1 \wedge x_2) = \frac{i}{2}x_1 \wedge y_1 - \frac{i}{2}x_2 \wedge y_2 - \frac{1}{2}x_1 \wedge y_2 - \frac{1}{2}x_2 \wedge y_1$$

$$\text{b) } P \cdot (x_1 \wedge y_1) = \frac{i}{2}(x_1 + y_1) \wedge (x_2 + y_2)$$

Because of a)  $P \cdot V_1$  has non-zero components in  $V_2$  and  $V_4$ ; by b), and similar equations for  $x_i \wedge y_i$  in general,  $V_3$  is not  $M'$ -invariant. Thus  $\Lambda^2$  is  $M'$ -irreducible;  $\pi_2$  is similar. Q.E.D.

TABLE 5.8

Small K-types (non-spherical) for simple split groups

G	K	Principal series minimal	
		K-types	Associate
		Small K-types	
SP(n,R)	U(n)	(e, ..., e, e-1, ..., e-1)	(1...1.0...0) (e=0)
		(0 ≤ e < 1)	(#1's = #-1's)
SL(2n,R)	Spin(2n)	$\Lambda^r(\mathbb{C}^{2n})$ 1 ≤ r < n	$(\Lambda^n)^+(\mathbb{C}^{2n})$
		$(\Lambda^n)^-(\mathbb{C}^{2n})$	
		$\text{spin}_+^+$	
		$\Lambda^r(\mathbb{C}^{2n+1})$ 1 ≤ r ≤ n	
SL(2n+1,R)	Spin(2n+1)	$\text{spin}$	
SO(2n,2n)	Spin(2n) × Spin(2n)	1 ⊗ $\Lambda^r(\mathbb{C}^{2n})$ 1 ≤ r < n	$\Lambda^r(\mathbb{C}^{2n}) \otimes 1$
		1 ⊗ $(\Lambda^n)^-(\mathbb{C}^{2n})$	1 ⊗ $(\Lambda^n)^+(\mathbb{C}^{2n})$ ,
			$(\Lambda^n)^+(\mathbb{C}^{2n}) \otimes 1$
		$\text{spin}_- \otimes \text{spin}_+^+$	$\text{spin}_+ \otimes \text{spin}_+^+$
		1 ⊗ $\text{spin}_+^+$	
		$\text{spin}_+^+ \otimes 1$	

non-spherical principal series minimal Associate small

G	K	K-types	K-types
SO(2n+1, 2n+1)	Spin(2n+1) × Spin(2n+1)	$1 \otimes \Lambda^r(\mathbb{C}^{2n+1})$ $1 \leq r \leq n$ spin ⊗ spin spin ⊗ 1 $1 \otimes \text{spin}$	$\Lambda^r(\mathbb{C}^{2n+1}) \otimes 1$
SO(2n, 2n-1)	Spin(2n) × Spin(2n-1)	$1 \otimes \Lambda^r(\mathbb{C}^{2n-1})$ $1 \leq r \leq n-1$ spin <sup>-</sup> ⊗ spin $1 \otimes \text{spin}$ spin <sup>-</sup> ⊗ 1	spin <sup>+</sup> ⊗ spin spin <sup>+</sup> ⊗ 1
SO(2n+1, 2n)	Spin(2n+1) × Spin(2n)	$1 \otimes \Lambda^r(\mathbb{C}^{2n})$ $1 \leq r < n$ $1 \otimes (\Lambda^n)^-(\mathbb{C}^{2n})$ spin ⊗ spin <sup>-</sup> $1 \otimes \text{spin}_+$ spin ⊗ 1	$1 \otimes (\Lambda^n)^+(\mathbb{C}^{2n})$ spin ⊗ spin <sup>+</sup>



non-spherical principal series minimal      Associate small

	K	K-types	K-types
G			
G <sub>2</sub>	SU(2) × SU(2)	1 ⊗ 2, 1 ⊗ 3	
F <sub>4</sub>	SU(2) × SP(3)	2 ⊗ 1, 3 ⊗ 1, 1 ⊗ 6, 2 ⊗ 6 <i>non-factor</i> <i>non-factor</i>	
E <sub>6</sub>	SP(4)	C <sup>8</sup> , S <sup>2</sup> (C <sup>8</sup> ), π <sub>2</sub> ⊆ Λ <sup>2</sup> (C <sup>8</sup> )	
E <sub>7</sub>	SU(8)	Λ <sup>2</sup> (C <sup>8</sup> ) <sub>28</sub> S <sup>2</sup> (C <sup>8</sup> ) <sub>36</sub> adjoint C <sup>3</sup> C <sup>8</sup>	Λ <sup>2</sup> (C <sup>8</sup> )* S <sup>2</sup> (C <sup>8</sup> )*
E <sub>8</sub>	Spin (16)	Λ <sup>2</sup> (C <sup>16</sup> ) π <sub>2</sub> ⊆ S <sup>2</sup> (C <sup>16</sup> ) C <sup>16</sup>	

Remark Suppose  $[\mathfrak{g}_0, \mathfrak{f}_0] \cong \mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{R})$ . Let  $\alpha$  be the noncompact imaginary root which is  $\neq 0$  in the ordering of  $i\mathfrak{t}'_0$ . Then  $\mu$  is principal series minimal iff

$$-1 \leq \frac{2\langle \mu, \alpha \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}}{\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}} < 1; \text{ it is small iff } -1 \leq \frac{2\langle \mu, \alpha \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}}{\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle_{\mathbb{R}}} \leq 1.$$

(This is just the case  $SP(1, \mathbb{R})$  above; we mention it separately only for convenience.)

It is worth noting another technical property of small K-types. Recall the Iwasawa decomposition  $G = KAN$ . Corresponding to every root  $\alpha \in \Delta(\mathfrak{V}_0, \mathfrak{U}_0)$ , there is a map  $\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{R}) \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{g}_0$ . Let  $X_\alpha \in \mathfrak{V}_0$  denote the image of

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \text{ The image of } \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \text{ is } Z_\alpha = X_\alpha + \theta X_\alpha \in \mathfrak{k}_0;$$

and  $\{Z_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Delta(\mathfrak{V}_0, \mathfrak{U}_0)}$  is an orthogonal basis of  $\mathfrak{k}_0$ .

Definition 5.9 (Bernstein, Gelfand, and Gelfand [1])

The representation  $\gamma$  of  $K$  is fine if the eigenvalues of  $Z_\alpha$  in  $\gamma$  all lie in  $[-1, 1]$ . (If  $G$  is linear, they are necessarily integers.)

Theorem 5.10 (Bernstein, Gelfand, and Gelfand [1]).

Let  $\pi$  be a finite dimensional irreducible representation of  $G$  on a vector space  $V$ , and  $\gamma$  a fine K-type. Let  $\delta$  be the representation of  $M$  on the (one dimensional) space  $V^N$ . Then the multiplicity of  $\gamma$  in  $\pi|_K$  is

precisely the multiplicity of  $\delta$  in  $\gamma|M$ .

Amazingly enough, we have

Proposition 5.11  $\gamma$  is fine  $\Leftrightarrow \gamma$  is small

Proof. It is enough to assume  $G$  is simple. We then proceed on a case-by-case basis, using the following criteria for fineness and Table 5.7. Let  $\beta_1 \dots \beta_q$  be a strongly orthogonal spanning set for  $\mathfrak{k}_{\text{root}}^*$  consisting of noncompact imaginary roots. We may assume that  $A$  is obtained from  $\mathfrak{p}_0^t$  and a Cayley transform on the  $\beta_i$ . Then it is easy to see that the  $\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{R})$  through  $\beta_i$  is one of the "root  $\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{R})$ 's" for  $\Delta(\mathfrak{m}_0, \mathfrak{a}_0)$ . The corresponding  $Z_\alpha$  is in the  $\beta_i$  direction in  $\mathfrak{k}_0$ . There are several possibilities.

i) All roots of  $\mathfrak{g}_{\mathbb{C}}$  have the same length ( $SL(n, \mathbb{R})$ ,  $SO(n, n)$ ,  $E_6$ ,  $E_7$ ,  $E_8$ .) In this case all  $Z_\alpha$  are conjugate under  $W$ , so it is enough to verify the fineness condition for one of them; say in the  $\beta_i$  direction in  $\mathfrak{k}_0$ . Computing for  $\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{R})$ , one sees that the fineness condition is

$$-1 \leq \frac{2\langle \mu, \beta_i \rangle}{\langle \beta_i, \beta_i \rangle} \leq 1 \text{ whenever } \mu \text{ is a weight of } \gamma. \text{ Since}$$

all weights lie in the convex hull of the extremal ones, this is equivalent to

$$\underline{-1 \leq \frac{2\langle \gamma, \beta \rangle}{\langle \beta, \beta \rangle} \leq 1 \text{ for each noncompact imaginary root } \beta.}$$

(i) There are two root lengths, both occurring among the  $\beta_i$   
( $SO(2n, 2n-1), G_2$ ). Similar reasoning leads to precisely the same condition.

(ii) There are two root lengths, only one occurring among the  $\beta_i$  ( $SO(2n+1, 2n), SP(n, \mathbb{R}), F_4$ .) The  $\beta_i$  are necessarily long roots (by inspection; or the reader can provide the "general" proof.) One can find two  $\beta_i$ , say  $\beta_1$  and  $\beta_2$ , such that  $\frac{1}{2}(\beta_1 + \beta_2)$  is a short compact imaginary root. It is easy to see that the Lie algebra corresponding to these roots and their negatives is isomorphic to  $sp(2, \mathbb{R})$ ; and it also corresponds to certain roots of  $\mathfrak{g}_0$  in  $\mathfrak{h}_0$ . In this way one can get explicit control on  $Z_\alpha$  when  $\alpha$  is a short root. Computing for  $sp(2, \mathbb{R})$ , and reasoning as before, one gets the criterion for fineness:  $-1 \leq \frac{2\langle \gamma, \beta \rangle}{\langle \beta, \beta \rangle} \leq 1$  for every long noncompact imaginary root; and  $-1 \leq \frac{\langle \gamma, \alpha \rangle}{\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle} \leq 1$  for every short compact imaginary root.

We leave to the reader the straightforward verification that the small K-types listed in Table 5.8 are the only dominant integral weights satisfying the conditions given above. Q.E.D.

Corollary 5.12    A finite dimensional irreducible representation of a split group contains exactly one associate class of small K-types, each with multiplicity one.

Proof    Combine 5.4, 5.10, and 5.11.

It follows that the  $A(\delta)$  form a "strong system of minimal types" for a split group, in the sense of Lepowsky ([19]). The considerations of section 6 give analogous results for arbitrary semisimple groups; this will be considered in detail in a later paper.

6. Existence of the Representations.

It will be convenient in this section to assume that  $K$  is compact. This makes available the theory of the discrete series in its most standard form. Essentially the same results hold without this assumption, however.

Fix a  $K$ -type  $\mu$ . We assume that Conjecture 4.2 holds for  $\mu$ ; thus we are given a  $\theta$ -invariant parabolic  $\mathfrak{b} = \mathfrak{l} + \mathfrak{n}$  with the following properties:

i)  $\mathfrak{l}$  is split; i.e. if  $\mathfrak{t}^+ = \mathfrak{t} \cap (\text{center of } \mathfrak{l})$ ,  
and  $\sigma_0$  is a maximal abelian subalgebra of  
 $\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{g}_0$ , then  $\mathfrak{t}^+ + \sigma_0$  is a Cartan subalgebra  
of  $\mathfrak{l}$  (and  $\mathfrak{g}$ ).

Write  $\mu = (\mu_1, \mu_2)$  according to the decomposition  $\mathfrak{t} = \mathfrak{t}^+ + \mathfrak{t}^-$ ; recall that  $\mathfrak{t}^- = \mathfrak{t} \cap [\mathfrak{l}, \mathfrak{l}]$ .

(6.1) ii)  $\mu_2 - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})|_{\mathfrak{t}^-}$  is a small  $[\mathfrak{l}, \mathfrak{l}] \cap \mathfrak{k}$  type;  
and if  $\mu_2' - 2\rho(\mathfrak{n} \cap \mathfrak{p})|_{\mathfrak{t}^-}$  is an associate small  
 $[\mathfrak{l}, \mathfrak{l}] \cap \mathfrak{k}$  type, and  $(\mu_1, \mu_2')$  is dominant for  $\mathfrak{k}$ ,  
then  $(\mu_1, \mu_2) \leq (\mu_1, \mu_2')$ .

iii)  $\lambda = \mu + 2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} - \rho$  is dominant with respect to the  
imaginary roots in  $(\mathfrak{t}^+)^*$ .

- (6.1) iv) If the irreducible Harish-Chandra module  $X$  has minimal  $K$ -type  $\mu$ , then the action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})^K$  on  $X^\mu$  factors through  $\xi^\mu$ .

Let  $P = MAN$  be a Langlands decomposition of a cuspidal parabolic subgroup corresponding to  $\mathfrak{a}_0 = \mathfrak{a}_0(\mu) \subseteq \mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{p}_0$ . Then  $L \cap MA = T^+A$  is a Cartan subgroup of  $G$ ;  $T^+ \subseteq K$ , and the identity component  $T_0^+$  of  $T^+$  has Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{t}_0^+$ .  $T^+$  is a compact Cartan subgroup of  $M$ .

Theorem 6.2. Suppose Conjecture 4.2 holds for the  $K$ -type  $\mu$ ; choose  $P = MAN$  as above. Then there is a certain tempered unitary representation  $\delta_\mu \in \hat{M}$ , in the "limit of the discrete series," such that

- i) If  $v \in \hat{A}$ ,  $\text{Ind}_{P \uparrow G} \delta_\mu \otimes v = \pi_\mu^v$  has minimal  $K$ -type  $\mu$ ; and  $\mu$  occurs exactly once.
- ii) If  $\overline{\pi_\mu^v}$  is the unique subquotient of  $\pi_\mu^v$  containing  $\mu$ , then  $\{\overline{\pi_\mu^v}\}$  is precisely the set of irreducible quasisimple representations of  $G$  with minimal  $K$ -type  $\mu$ , up to infinitesimal equivalence.

Proof. Suppose we can prove i). Then ii) follows for formal reasons, which we only sketch. Recall the map

$$\xi^\mu : U^k \rightarrow U(\mathfrak{l})^{\text{lnk}} / I_{\mu-2\rho}(\mathfrak{lnk}) (\mathfrak{l}).$$

The latter ring may be embedded in  $U(\sigma)$  in a natural way (Corollary 5.5) so we get a map  $\xi_1 : U^k \rightarrow U(\sigma)$ . One can also construct a map  $\xi_2 : U^k \rightarrow U(\sigma)$ , so that the  $U^k$  character of  $\pi_\mu^\nu$  on the  $k$ -type  $\mu$  is just  $\xi_2 \circ (\text{evaluation at } \nu)$ ; and  $\xi_1$  and  $\xi_2$  agree on  $\mathcal{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$ . We therefore have maps (Spec R means the set of ring homomorphisms of R into  $\mathbb{C}$ )

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & \text{Spec } U^k & & \\ & \nearrow \xi_1 & & \searrow & \\ \text{Spec } U(\sigma) & & & & \text{Spec } \mathcal{Z}(\mathfrak{g}) \\ & \searrow \xi_2 & \text{Spec } U^k & \nearrow & \\ & & & & \end{array}$$

so that the diagram commutes. By 6.1 (iv),  $\text{Im } \xi_2 \subseteq \text{Im } \xi_1$ . By simple properties of the map  $\text{Spec } U(\sigma) \rightarrow \text{Spec } \mathcal{Z}(\mathfrak{g})$  (which is essentially a Harish-Chandra homomorphism) and a little algebraic geometry, it follows that  $\text{Im } \xi_1 = \text{Im } \xi_2$ , which is essentially statement (ii) of the theorem.

So it is enough to prove i). Let  $M_0$  denote the identity component of  $M$ . Let  $G_1$  be some linear form of  $\pi$   $G$ , such that there is a covering map  $G \rightarrow G_1$ . (One knows that  $G$  has a finite dimensional representation which is faithful on  $\mathfrak{g}$ .) Set  $F = \pi^{-1}(\pi(M) \cap \exp(i\sigma_0))$ , a



finite group; then  $F \subseteq M \cap L \cap K$ , and  $F$  centralizes  $M_0$ .

Put  $M^h = M_0 F$ . We will produce a representation  $\delta_\mu^0$  in the limit of the discrete series of  $M_0$ , and a finite dimensional representation  $\delta_\mu^1$  of  $F$ , so that  $\delta_\mu^0$  and  $\delta_\mu^1$  act by the same scalars on  $M_0 \cdot F$ . Thus  $\delta^0 \otimes \delta^1$  will be a well-defined representation of  $M^h$ ; and we will set  $\delta_\mu = \text{Ind}_{M^h \uparrow M} \delta_\mu^0 \otimes \delta_\mu^1$ .

Choose a strongly orthogonal set  $\beta_1 \dots \beta_q$  of noncompact positive imaginary roots which span  $\mathfrak{k}^-$ . We want to borrow some arguments from [22]. (It is assumed there that  $G$  is equal rank; but the results we need can easily be generalized from that case.) Via some Cayley transform, one can define a system  $\Psi$  of positive roots of  $T_0^+$  in  $M$ , so that  $\Psi$  corresponds to  $\Delta^+ \cap (\mathfrak{k}^+)^*$ , the positive imaginary roots supported on  $\mathfrak{k}^+$  (Schmid [22], p. 68). Then  $2\rho_c(\Psi) - \rho(\Psi) = (2\rho_c - \rho)|_{\mathfrak{k}^+}$  ([22], p. 128), so that  $\lambda|_{\mathfrak{k}^+} - 2\rho_c(\Psi) + \rho(\Psi) = \mu|_{\mathfrak{k}^+} = \mu_1$ . We claim that  $\mu_1$  is dominant with respect to every compact root  $\alpha \in \Psi$ . If  $\alpha$  is compact as an element of  $\Delta(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ , this is immediate from the dominance of  $\mu$ . Suppose  $\alpha$  is noncompact in  $\Delta(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ . Then ([22], p. 68) there is a root  $\beta_i \in \{\beta_1 \dots \beta_q\}$  which is not strongly orthogonal

to  $\alpha$ . Since  $\alpha \perp \beta_i$ ,  $\alpha \pm \beta_i$  are roots in  $\Delta(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$ ; and since  $\alpha$  and  $\beta_i$  are noncompact,  $\alpha \pm \beta_i$  are compact. Since  $\alpha \in \Delta(\mathfrak{r})$ , and  $\beta_i \in \Delta(\mathfrak{l})$ ,  $\alpha \pm \beta_i \in \Delta(\mathfrak{r})$ , so  $\alpha \pm \beta_i$  are positive roots. Thus

$$\langle \mu_1, \alpha \rangle = \langle \mu, \alpha \rangle = \frac{1}{2}(\langle \mu, \alpha + \beta_i \rangle + \langle \mu, \alpha - \beta_i \rangle) \geq 0$$

since  $\mu$  is dominant with respect to  $\mathfrak{k}$ .

Schmid has defined certain invariant eigendistributions  $\theta(\Psi, \lambda)$  ([22], [8]) which for  $\lambda$  strictly dominant with respect to  $\Psi$  are discrete series characters. We will apply the following lemma to  $M_0$ . (All of the statements are more or less known by now, although it is difficult to give a specific reference.)

Lemma 6.3 Suppose  $\text{rk } G = \text{rk } K$ ,  $\Psi$  is a system of positive roots in  $\Delta(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{t})$ ,  $\lambda \in i\mathfrak{t}'_0$  is dominant with respect to  $\Psi$ ,  $\lambda + \rho$  lifts to character of  $T$ , and  $\mu = \lambda - 2\rho_c + \rho$  is dominant with respect to  $\Psi \cap \Delta(\mathfrak{k})$ . Then the invariant eigendistribution  $\theta(\psi, \lambda)$  is the character of a tempered unitary representation  $\delta(\lambda)$ . In the restriction of  $\delta(\lambda)$  to  $K$ ,  $\mu$  occurs with multiplicity one; and every  $K$ -type which occurs is of the form  $\mu + Q$ , where  $Q$  is a sum of positive roots.

Proof. For the proof that  $\theta(\psi, \lambda)$  is tempered, see [8]. Langlands ([17]) has shown that a tempered representation is unitarizable. (Apparently  $\theta(\psi, \lambda)$  is irreducible or zero whenever  $\lambda$  is dominant, but I have been unable to find a reference for this. For linear groups it is asserted in [15]. If  $\lambda$  is non-singular, the irreducibility is of course part of Harish-Chandra's description of the discrete series.) The other assertions are known (see for example Schmid [23]) if  $\lambda$  is non-singular. We pass to the general case using a technique of Zuckerman.

Let  $\gamma_{-\rho}$  be the finite dimensional irreducible representation of lowest weight  $-\rho$ , with character  $\theta_{-\rho}$ . Then the character of  $\delta(\lambda + \rho) \otimes \gamma_{-\rho}$  is

$$\theta(\psi, \lambda + \rho) \cdot \theta_{-\rho} = \sum_{\substack{v_i \text{ a weight} \\ \text{of } \gamma_{-\rho}}} m_i \theta(\psi, \lambda + \rho + v_i) ;$$

here  $m_i$  is the multiplicity of  $v_i$  in  $\gamma_{-\rho}$  (cf. [8]). Each  $v_i$  is  $-\rho + \pi_i$ , where  $\pi_i$  is a sum of positive roots; Thus

$$\theta(\psi, \lambda + \rho) \cdot \theta_{-\rho} = \sum m_i \theta(\psi, \lambda + \pi_i).$$

Since  $\lambda$  is  $\Psi$ -dominant, it is easy to see that the only

term with the same central character as  $\Theta(\psi, \lambda)$  is  $\Theta(\psi, \lambda)$ , which occurs exactly once. So  $\delta(\lambda)$  may be identified with the subspace of  $\delta(\lambda+\rho) \otimes \gamma_{-\rho}$  with a certain central character.  $\lambda+\rho$  is non-singular; so we know that every K-type of  $\delta(\lambda+\rho)$  has highest weight  $\mu+\rho+Q'$ . Every weight of  $\gamma_{-\rho}$  is  $-\rho+Q''$ ; of course  $Q'$  and  $Q''$  are sums of positive roots. So every K-type of  $\delta(\lambda) \subseteq \delta(\lambda+\rho) \otimes \gamma_{-\rho}$  has highest weight  $\mu+\rho+Q'-\rho+Q'' = \mu+Q$ ; and by being slightly more careful, one sees that  $\mu$  has multiplicity at most one. It remains to show that  $\mu$  in fact occurs in the piece of  $\delta_{\lambda+\rho} \otimes \gamma_{-\rho}$  with the right central character. We do this by producing some cohomology. (Easier and less interesting arguments exist, but it never hurts to justify one's thesis title.)

Let  $X$  be the Harish-Chandra module of  $\delta_{\lambda+\rho}$ , and  $Y$  the representation space of  $\gamma_{-\rho}$ . Let  $\mathfrak{b} \supseteq \mathfrak{t}$  be the Borel subalgebra corresponding to  $\Psi$ . Now  $(\mu+\rho)+2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} = \lambda+2\rho$  is dominant with respect to  $\Psi$ ; since every other K-type which occurs is  $\mu+\rho+Q$ , with  $Q$  a sum of roots in  $\Psi$ , it follows easily that  $\mu+\rho$  is the minimal K-type of  $X$ . Also  $\lambda(\mu+\rho) = (\mu+\rho)+2\rho_{\mathfrak{c}} - \rho = \lambda+\rho$  is dominant and non-singular with respect to  $\Psi$ ; so by Proposition 4.15,  $\mu+\rho$  is  $\mathcal{K}$ -minimal in  $X$ . By Theorem 3.12,

$$\pi_0^{\mu+\rho} : H^0(\pi \cap k, X)^{\mu+\rho} \otimes (\Lambda^R \pi \cap \mathfrak{p})^* \rightarrow H^R(\mathfrak{g}, X)^{\mu+\rho-2\rho} (\pi \cap \mathfrak{g})$$

is injective.

On the other hand,  $Y$  contains the  $K$ -type of lowest weight  $-\rho$ . By a theorem of Rao ([21]),  $X \otimes Y$  contains the  $K$ -type of highest weight  $(\mu+\rho)-\rho = \mu$ ; i.e.

$H^0(\pi \cap k, X \otimes Y)^\mu$  is non-zero. Let  $Y_1$  be the

$\mathfrak{b}$ -submodule of  $Y$  generated by all the weight vectors except the lowest one; thus  $Y/Y_1$  is a one dimensional space of weight  $-\rho$ . By the long exact sequence,

$$0 \rightarrow H^0(\pi \cap k, X \otimes Y_1)^\mu \rightarrow H^0(\pi \cap k, X \otimes Y)^\mu \xrightarrow{\alpha} H^0(\pi \cap k, X)^{\mu+\rho} \otimes (Y/Y_1) \rightarrow \dots$$

Using a filtration of  $Y_1$ , it is easy to see that the first group is zero, so that  $\alpha$  is an isomorphism. (Actually it is not hard to prove directly that  $H^1(\pi \cap k, X \otimes Y_1)^\mu = 0$ ; in this way one can eliminate the use of Rao's theorem.)

So there is a commutative diagram (for convenience we put  $Q = \Lambda^R(\pi \cap \mathfrak{p})^*$ , and  $\gamma = \mu - 2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{g})$ )

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} H^R(\mathfrak{g}, X \otimes Y_1)^\gamma & \rightarrow & H^R(\mathfrak{g}, X \otimes Y)^\gamma & \rightarrow & H^R(\mathfrak{g}, X)^{\gamma+\rho} \otimes (Y/Y_1) \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \pi_0^\mu & & \uparrow \pi_0^{\mu+\rho} \otimes 1 \\ 0 & \rightarrow & H^0(\pi \cap k, X \otimes Y)^\mu \otimes Q & \xrightarrow{\alpha \otimes 1} & H^0(\pi \cap k, X)^{\mu+\rho} \otimes (Y/Y_1) \otimes Q \end{array}$$

Now  $\alpha$  is an isomorphism and  $\pi_0^{\mu+\rho}$  is injective; so

necessarily  $\pi_0^H$  is injective. Thus there is a cocycle  $\omega \in \text{Hom}(\Lambda^R \pi, X \otimes Y)$ , with values in  $(X \otimes Y)^H$ , which does not vanish on the cohomology level; and  $\omega$  has weight  $\mu - 2\rho(\pi \cap \rho) = (\mu + 2\rho_C - \rho) - \rho = \lambda - \rho$ . It follows from Theorem 3.5 that  $\mathcal{Z}(\sigma)$  acts on  $(X \otimes Y)^H$  according to the central character of  $\theta(\psi, \lambda)$ . Q.E.D.

It should be pointed out that if  $\lambda$  is  $\mathbb{Q}$ -dominant, but  $\lambda - 2\rho_C + \rho$  is not  $\mathbb{k}$ -dominant, then  $\theta(\psi, \lambda) = 0$ . For in this case there is a simple compact root  $\alpha$  (simple for  $\psi \cap \Delta(\mathbb{k})$ ) such that

$$\frac{2\langle \alpha, \lambda - 2\rho_C + \rho \rangle}{\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle} \leq -1.$$

Now  $\langle \alpha, \lambda \rangle \geq 0$ ,  $\frac{2\langle \alpha, \rho_C \rangle}{\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle} = 1$  since  $\alpha$  is simple for

$\psi \cap \Delta(\mathbb{k})$ , and  $\frac{2\langle \alpha, \rho \rangle}{\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle} \geq 1$ . So necessarily  $\langle \alpha, \lambda \rangle = 0$ , and

$\frac{2\langle \alpha, \rho \rangle}{\langle \alpha, \alpha \rangle} = 1$ . Then  $\alpha$  is simple for  $\psi$ ; and Hecht and Schmid ([8]) have proved that if  $\lambda$  is singular with respect to a compact root which is simple for  $\psi$ , then  $\theta(\psi, \lambda) = 0$ .

Actually, one can get an existence theorem like 6.2 using only the existence of a representation with the  $\mathbb{k}$ -decomposition specified in the lemma. This can be proved very algebraically, without invoking the theory

of the discrete series (see for example Wallach [24]). But we will use the full strength of Lemma 6.3 to relate our results to Langlands' (Corollary 6.7).

Consider now the representation of  $M_0$  with character  $\theta(\psi, \lambda|_{\mathcal{J}^+})$ . Lemma 6.3 applies; so we let  $\delta_\mu^0$  be the irreducible component containing the  $M_0 \cap K$ -type  $\mu_1$ .

Producing the representation  $\delta_\mu^1$  of  $F$  requires a little more work. Recall that  $\mathfrak{L} \cap \mathfrak{k} = \mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k} + \pi \cap \mathfrak{k}$  is a parabolic in  $\mathfrak{k}$ . With obvious notation, therefore,

$$\mathfrak{k} = \overline{(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k})} + (\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}) + (\pi \cap \mathfrak{k}), \text{ and}$$

$$(*) \quad U(\mathfrak{k}) = U(\overline{(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k})}) \otimes U(\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}) \otimes U(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k}).$$

Let  $V$  denote the irreducible  $\mathfrak{k}$ -module of highest weight  $\mu$ ; put  $V_1 = V^{\pi \cap \mathfrak{k}}$ . By Kostant's theorem 3.8,  $V_1$  is the irreducible  $\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}$  module of highest weight  $\mu$ . Since the roots of  $\mathfrak{L}$  in  $\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}$  are supported on  $\mathfrak{L}^-$ , every weight of  $V_1$  is of the form  $(\mu_1, *)$ . Using (\*), one sees that every weight of  $V$  not in  $V_1$  is of the form  $(\mu_1, *) + \bar{Q}$ , where  $\bar{Q}$  is a (non-empty) sum of roots in  $\Delta(\overline{(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k})})$ . On the other hand, the proof of Lemma 2.7 provides an element  $x \in \mathfrak{L}^+$ , such that  $\alpha(x)$  is positive, zero, or negative according as  $\alpha \in \Delta(\mathfrak{L}^+)$ ,  $\Delta(\mathfrak{l})$ , or  $\Delta(\overline{(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k})})$ . Hence a weight  $\xi$  of  $V$  is in  $V_1$  iff  $\xi(x) = \mu_1(x)$ ; so  $V_1$  consists

precisely of the weights  $(\mu_1, *)$  occurring in  $V$ . If  $\alpha$  is a compact positive root of  $\Psi$ , then  $\alpha(x) > 0$ ; so  $V_1$  is precisely the  $M_0 \cap K$ -highest weight space of weight  $\mu_1$  in  $V$ .

Recall that  $\mu - 2\rho(\mathcal{N} \cap \mathcal{P})$  was a small  $L \cap K$  type. Now  $2\rho(\mathcal{N} \cap \mathcal{P})$  is the weight of a one dimensional  $L \cap K$  module (namely  $\Lambda^R(\mathcal{N} \cap \mathcal{P})$ ), so Theorem 5.4 applies to  $\mu$ : the action of  $(L \cap K)^A$  on  $V_1$  decomposes into a Weyl group (of  $A$  in  $L$ ) orbit in  $((L \cap K)^A)^\wedge$ , each representation occurring with multiplicity one. Let  $\delta_\mu^1$  be one of the  $(L \cap K)^A$  types occurring. Now one knows that  $(L \cap K)^A = T_0^+ F$ , and  $T_0^+$  is central in  $L = G^{T_0^+}$ . Hence  $\delta_\mu^1|_F$  is still irreducible.

We must check that  $\delta_\mu^1$  and  $\delta_\mu^0$  act by the same scalars on  $F \cap M_0$ . Since this group is central in  $F$  and  $M_0$ , it does act by scalars in  $\delta_\mu^1$  and  $\delta_\mu^0$ . Since  $F \cap M_0 \subseteq K \cap M_0$ , necessarily  $F \cap M_0 \subseteq T_0^+$  (for  $T_0^+$  is maximal abelian in  $K \cap M_0$ .) But now it is obvious from the definitions that  $F \cap M_0$  acts by  $\mu|_{F \cap M_0}$  in both  $\delta_\mu^0$  and  $\delta_\mu^1$ . So  $\delta_\mu^0 \otimes \delta_\mu^1$  is a well defined irreducible representation of  $M^\sharp$ .

We claim that  $\delta_\mu = \text{Ind}_{M^\sharp \uparrow M} \delta_\mu^0 \otimes \delta_\mu^1$  is irreducible.

Now  $F$  is central in  $M$  if  $G$  is linear; and it follows



easily that  $M^h$  is normal in  $M$  in general. So we must show that if  $1 \neq \bar{\sigma} \in M/M^h$ , then  $\bar{\sigma} \cdot (\delta_\mu^0 \otimes \delta_\mu^1)$  is not equivalent to  $\delta_\mu^0 \otimes \delta_\mu^1$ . In fact a little more is true:  $\bar{\sigma} \cdot \delta_\mu^0 \not\sim \delta_\mu^0$ . For we may of course choose a representative  $\sigma \in M \cap K$  of  $\bar{\sigma}$ , which normalizes  $T_0^+$ , and preserves the positive Weyl chamber for  $M_0 \cap K$ . Then (cf. Schmid [22])  $\sigma$  determines a non-identity element of the complex Weyl group of  $T_0^+$  in  $M_0$ ; since  $\sigma \in M \cap K$ ,  $\sigma$  preserves the set of compact roots. So  $\sigma \cdot \rho_c(\psi) = \rho_c(\psi)$ , and (since  $\lambda|_{\mathfrak{t}^+}$  is dominant for  $\psi$ )  $\sigma \cdot (\lambda|_{\mathfrak{t}^+} + \rho(\psi)) \neq \lambda + \rho(\psi)$ . We have seen that  $\delta_\mu^0$  has minimal  $M_0 \cap K$ -type  $\mu_1$ ; so  $\bar{\sigma} \cdot \delta_\mu^0$  has minimal  $M_0 \cap K$ -type

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma \cdot \mu_1 &= \sigma(\lambda|_{\mathfrak{t}^+} + \rho(\psi) - 2\rho_c(\psi)) \\ &= \sigma(\lambda|_{\mathfrak{t}^+} + \rho(\psi)) - 2\rho_c(\psi) \\ &\neq \lambda|_{\mathfrak{t}^+} + \rho(\psi) - 2\rho_c(\psi) = \mu_1. \end{aligned}$$

So  $\bar{\sigma} \cdot \delta_\mu^0 \not\sim \delta_\mu^0$ , and  $\delta_\mu$  is irreducible.

Fix a character  $\nu \in \hat{A}$ . It remains to show that  $\pi_\mu^\nu = \text{Ind}_{P \uparrow G} \delta_\mu \otimes \nu$  has minimal  $K$ -type  $\mu$ . Set  $P^h = M^h AN$ .

Since  $G = KP$ , and  $K \cap P^h = K \cap M^h$ , we have

$$\pi_\mu^\nu|_K = \text{Ind}_{K \cap M^h \uparrow K} [(\delta_\mu^0|_{K \cap M_0}) \otimes \delta_\mu^1]$$

Suppose  $\gamma \in \hat{K}$ . By Frobenius reciprocity, the multiplicity of  $\gamma$  in  $\pi_\mu^v|_K$  is the dimension of  $\text{Hom}_{K \cap M^g} ((\delta_\mu^0|_{K \cap M_0}) \otimes \delta_\mu^1, \gamma)$ . It follows easily from the discussion preceding the definition of  $\delta_\mu^1$  that  $\mu$  occurs exactly once in  $\pi_\mu^v|_K$ . Suppose  $\gamma = (\gamma_1, \gamma_2)$  occurs. Then  $\gamma$  contains a weight  $(\xi_1, \xi_2)$  which restricts to the highest weight of some  $M^g \cap K$ -type occurring in  $\delta_\mu^0 \otimes \delta_\mu^1$ . By Lemma 6.3,  $\xi_1 = \mu_1 + Q$ , where  $Q$  is a sum of positive roots supported on  $t^+$ . Consider the subspace of  $\gamma$  of weights  $(\xi_1, *)$ . This must contain elements transforming according to  $\delta_\mu^1$  under  $F$ , and thus a weight  $(\xi_1, \xi_2')$ , with  $\xi_2'$  the highest weight of some  $[\mathfrak{l}, \mathfrak{l}] \cap \mathfrak{k}$  type containing  $\delta_\mu^1$ . Recall that  $\mu_2 - 2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{p})|_{t^-}$  is a small  $[\mathfrak{l}, \mathfrak{l}] \cap \mathfrak{k}$  type. Since  $2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{p}) + 2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k})$  is the weight of a one dimensional  $\mathfrak{l}$  module,  $\mu_2 + 2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k})|_{t^-}$  is also small. Definition 5.3 now implies (writing  $|v|^2 = \langle v, v \rangle$ )

$$(**) \quad |\xi_2' + 2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k})|_{t^-} + 2\rho(\Delta^+(\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}))|^2 \geq |\mu_2 + 2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k})|_{t^-} + 2\rho(\Delta^+(\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k}))|^2;$$

equality holds iff  $\xi_2' - 2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{p})$  is a small  $[\mathfrak{l}, \mathfrak{l}] \cap \mathfrak{k}$ -type associated to  $\mu_2 - 2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{p})$ . Of course  $2\rho(\pi \cap \mathfrak{k})|_{t^-} + 2\rho(\Delta^+(\mathfrak{l} \cap \mathfrak{k})) = 2\rho_c|_{t^-}$ , so we have

$$\begin{aligned}
||\gamma|| &= |\gamma + 2\rho_c|^2 \geq |\xi_1 + 2\rho_c|_{t^+}|^2 + |\xi_2' + 2\rho_c|_{t^-}|^2 \\
&\geq |\mu_1 + Q + 2\rho_c|_{t^+}|^2 + |\mu_2 + 2\rho_c|_{t^-}|^2 \\
&\geq |\mu_1 + 2\rho_c|_{t^+}|^2 + |\mu_2 + 2\rho_c|_{t^-}|^2 \\
&= ||\mu||.
\end{aligned}$$

The first inequality is obvious; the second is (\*\*); and the third is just the fact that  $\langle Q, \mu + 2\rho_c \rangle \geq 0$  (recall the definition of  $\Delta^+$ .) Suppose equality holds. Then  $\gamma = (\xi_1, \xi_2')$ ;  $Q = 0$ ; and  $\xi_2 - 2\rho(\pi \cap \rho)$  is a small

$[\ell, \ell] \cap \mathfrak{k}$  type associated to  $\mu_2 - 2\rho(\pi \cap \rho)$ . By 6.1 (ii),  $\gamma \succeq \mu$ ; so  $\mu$  is in fact the minimal  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type. This completes the proof of Theorem 6.2.

We note for future reference a corollary to the proof. If  $X$  is an arbitrary Harish-Chandra module, the  $\mathfrak{k}$ -type  $\gamma$  of  $X$  is called small in  $X$  if  $||\gamma||$  is minimal among the  $\mathfrak{k}$ -types of  $X$ . Then the proof shows that the small  $\mathfrak{k}$ -types of  $\pi_\mu^v$  are the various  $(\mu_1, \gamma_2)$ , where  $(\mu_1, \gamma_2)$  is dominant, and  $\gamma_2 - 2\rho(\pi \cap \rho)|_{t^-}$  is a small  $[\ell, \ell] \cap \mathfrak{k}$ -type associated to  $\mu_2 - 2\rho(\pi \cap \rho)|_{t^-}$ ; one need only check that these actually occur (in fact with multiplicity one), which is left to the reader. Modulo Conjecture 4.2, it follows that the small  $\mathfrak{k}$ -types of an arbitrary irreducible  $X$

occur with multiplicity one. When  $G$  is linear, at least, and  $\pi_\mu^v$  is tempered, it seems to be possible to show (using Corollary 6.7 below) that every constituent of  $\pi_\mu^v$  contains a small  $K$ -type; in particular that every constituent occurs with multiplicity one (which was proved by Knapp [12].) I hope to pursue this matter in a later paper.

Our next goal is to relate the classification of Theorem 6.2 to that of Langlands ([17]), which we now describe. Langlands assumes that  $G$  is linear, but this is almost certainly unnecessary for the results we will quote.

Let  $P = MAN$  be a Langlands decomposition of an arbitrary parabolic subgroup of  $G$ . Let  $\delta \in \hat{M}$  be an irreducible tempered representation, and let  $v \in \hat{A}$  be arbitrary. Put  $I_{\delta \otimes v}^P = \text{Ind}_{P \uparrow G} \delta \otimes v$ . By computing characters,

one finds that if  $P'$  is any other parabolic with  $M'A' = MA$ , then  $I_{\delta \otimes v}^P$  and  $I_{\delta \otimes v}^{P'}$  have equivalent composition series.

Definition 6.4  $v \in \hat{A}$  is dominant if for every root  $\alpha$  of  $A$  in  $N$ ,  $\text{Re} \langle v, \alpha \rangle \geq 0$ ; it is strictly dominant if  $\text{Re} \langle v, \alpha \rangle > 0$ .

Theorem 6.5 (Langlands [17]). Suppose  $G$  is linear,

P is as above, and  $v \in \hat{A}$  is strictly dominant. Then  $I_{\delta \otimes v}$  is a cyclic module. Let  $J_{\delta \otimes v}^P$  denote the unique irreducible quotient. Then every irreducible quasisimple representation of G is infinitesimally equivalent to such a  $J_{\delta \otimes v}$ ; the conjugacy class of  $(MA, \delta \otimes v)$  is unique.

Langlands does not state explicitly that  $J_{\delta \otimes v}$  is cyclic; the observation that this follows immediately from the proof of Lemma 3.13 of [17] is due to Milicic.

Suppose  $v$  is dominant. The case  $\text{Re } v = 0$  amounts to  $v$  a unitary character. In general, it is easy to see that there is a parabolic  $P' \supseteq P$ , so that the induction from  $P'$  to  $P$  is unitary (say  $\text{Ind}_{P \uparrow P'}(\delta \otimes v) = \delta' \otimes v'$ ) and  $v'$  is strictly dominant. Unitary induction preserves temperedness, so  $\delta'$  is tempered. As such it splits into finitely many irreducible constituents  $\delta'_1 \dots \delta'_r$ , which are tempered. Using this construction, one easily deduces the following corollary of Theorem 6.2.

Corollary 6.6. Suppose Conjecture 4.2 holds for G. Let  $\pi$  be an irreducible representation with minimal K-type  $\mu$ . Then there is a parabolic  $P = MAN$ , a tempered irreducible representation  $\delta \in \hat{M}$ , and a strictly dominant character  $v \in \hat{A}$ , so that  $I_{\delta \otimes v}$  has minimal K-type  $\mu$ , which occurs with multiplicity one; and if we let  $\tilde{J}_{\delta \otimes v}^P$  denote the

unique subquotient containing  $\mu$ , then  $\pi$  is infinitesimally equivalent to  $J_{\delta \otimes v}^P$ .

Combining this with Theorem 6.5, we obtain

Corollary 6.7. Suppose  $G$  is linear, and that

Conjecture 4.2 holds for  $G$ . Let  $P = MAN$ ,  $\delta$ , and  $v$  be as

above, with  $v$  strictly dominant. Then  $J_{\delta \otimes v}^P = \tilde{J}_{\delta \otimes v}^P$  ;

i.e. the minimal  $K$ -type of  $\text{Ind } \delta \otimes v$  is cyclic.

$P \uparrow G$

Proof. There are only finitely many (non-conjugate)  $P', \delta', v'$  so that  $I_{\delta' \otimes v'}$  has the same central character as  $I_{\delta \otimes v}$ . We claim that for each of these,

$J_{\delta' \otimes v'}^{P'} = \tilde{J}_{\delta' \otimes v'}^{P'}$ . This is proved by downward induction

(with respect to the ordering of section 4) on the

minimal  $K$ -type  $\mu'$  of  $I_{\delta' \otimes v'}^{P'}$ . If  $\mu'$  is maximal, every

irreducible subquotient of  $I_{\delta' \otimes v'}^{P'}$  must (by Corollary 6.6)

contain  $\mu'$ . By Corollary 6.6 again,  $\mu'$  occurs with

• multiplicity one, so  $I_{\delta' \otimes v'}$  is irreducible; so

$J_{\delta' \otimes v'} = I_{\delta' \otimes v'} = \tilde{J}_{\delta' \otimes v'}$ . In general, suppose that

$J_{\delta' \otimes v'} \neq \tilde{J}_{\delta' \otimes v'}$ . Then the minimal  $K$ -type  $\gamma'$  of  $J_{\delta' \otimes v'}$

is greater than  $\mu'$ . Applying Corollary 6.6 to

$\pi = J_{\delta' \otimes v'}$ , we see that  $J_{\delta' \otimes v'}$  is infinitesimally

equivalent to  $\tilde{J}_{\delta}^{\otimes v}$ , which is just  $J_{\delta}^{\otimes v}$  by inductive hypothesis. But this contradicts the uniqueness statement of Theorem 6.5, and completes the induction. QED.

Corollary 6.7 is of course full of possibilities. For example, using the fact that every discrete series representation is a quotient of some principal series (see [14]), one can get Casselman's theorem that any representation is a quotient of some principal series ([3]). Of course this proof uses Conjecture 4.2, is confined to linear groups, and is much harder than Casselman's argument; but one gets more specific information about which principal series to choose, as well as generalizations. All of this will be pursued in a later paper.

## Bibliography

1. I. N. Bernstein, I. M. Gelfand, and S. I. Gelfand, "Models of representations of compact Lie groups," Funk. Anal. Pril. 9 (1975) No. 4, 61-62.
2. H. Cartan and S. Eilenberg, Homological Algebra, Princeton University Press (1956).
3. W. Casselman, "The differential equations satisfied by matrix coefficients," manuscript.
4. W. Casselman and M. S. Osborne, "The  $\pi$ -cohomology of representations with an infinitesimal character," manuscript.
5. Chevalley, Theory of Lie Groups, Princeton University Press (1946).
6. T. H. Enright, "Irreducibility of the fundamental series of a semisimple Lie group," forthcoming manuscript.
7. T. J. Enright and V. S. Varadarajan, "On an infinitesimal characterization of the discrete series," Ann. of Math., to appear.
8. H. Hecht and W. Schmid, "A proof of Blattner's conjecture," Inv. Math. 31 (1975), 129-154.
9. S. Helgason, Differential Geometry and Symmetric Spaces, Academic Press (1962).
10. G. Hochschild and J. P. Serre, "Cohomology of Lie algebras," Ann. of Math. 57 (1953), 591-603.



11. J. Humphreys, Introduction to Lie Algebras and Representation Theory, Springer-Verlag (1972).
12. A. W. Knap, "Commutativity of intertwining operators II," Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. 82 (1976), 271-273.
13. A. W. Knap and E. M. Stein, "Irreducibility theorems for the principal series," in Conference on Harmonic Analysis (Lecture Notes in Mathematics 266), Springer-Verlag (1972).
14. A. W. Knap and N. Wallach, "Szegő kernels associated with discrete series," mimeographed notes, Institute for Advanced Study.
15. A. W. Knap and G. Zuckerman, "Classification of irreducible tempered representations of semisimple Lie groups," manuscript.
16. B. Kostant, "Lie algebra cohomology and the generalized Borel-Weil theorem," Ann. of Math. 74 (1961), 329-387.
17. R. Langlands, "On the classification of irreducible representations of real algebraic groups," mimeographed notes, Institute for Advanced Study.
18. J. Lepowsky, "Algebraic results on representations of semisimple Lie groups," Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 176 (1973), 1-44.